Easy Marks

by

LEOPOLD STERN



LONT & OVERKAMP PUB. CO.
192 JEFFERSON STREET
PATERSON, N. J.

Digitized by Touro College Libraries
For Project Zikaron
www.zikaron.tourolib.org
2022

The book "Easy Marks" is dedicated to my wife, Julia L. Stern, in celebration of our forty years of married life, and for having shared trials and tribulations, ups and downs, with this Easy Mark.



Introduction

The fact, that the writer, at the advanced age of 71 years, presents the public with a true story about "Easy Marks" is due solely to the urgings of his friends.

In talking with them of his ups and downs, in this glorious United States, they suggested that he relate them in printed form, for the edification and amusement of other "easy marks" residing in Uncle Sam's domains wherein dwell so many, many more, with Uncle Sam, perhaps the greatest of them all.

The word "Easy Marks" is not used in any derogatory sense, but means merely, good natured, easy going, easily used and easily worked individuals.

The book "Easy Marks" tells not only of the writer's own life, but has interwoven in its story other "easy marks" and the most important events and happenings in the United States, some connected with "easy marks" and others just plain events.

Of his fifty-six years' of wanderings in this country from 1869 — 1925, he is giving the record of the same, in a helter skelter way, and noting, what he observed in little old New York, in the early seventies and in the cities and towns that he resided in, such as: Scranton, Pittston, Towanda, Pa., Hornellsville, N. Y., Columbus, Ga., Baltimore, Md., Washington, D. C., Buffalo, N. Y., Memphis, Tenn., Paterson, N. J.

Coal strikes and other strikes of bygone days, panics, politics, religion, presidential elections, sports, education, social and economic conditions, inventions, bankruptcy laws, Volstead act, war and war profiteering, bootleg war, are all discussed and commented on and showing how the public was used and are still being worked as "easy marks" including Uncle Sam, and that the writer of "Easy Marks", was not the only easy mark.

Never having attempted before, to enter the field of the scribblers, this being my first attempt, I had not made or saved, any notes, so I had to rely, solely on my memory and

events gleaned from the daily press. This must serve as my apology for any inaccuracy that the reader may discover.

For facts and dates of the last 3 years, I am indebted to the New York Times and World, public libraries and for part revision to my daughter, Miss Bessie Cleveland Stern.

There is hardly a subject, that might interest and amuse easy mark readers, that the "Easy Marks" writer, has neglected to mention and he hopes that the helter skelter story about "Easy Marks' may find a sympathetic hearing from the public and other "Easy Marks."

EASY MARKS

by

LEOPOLD STERN

A true story of the life of the writer, one of the easy marks, from birth to 1925. The record of his experiences and of others is typical of the lives of most Americans, who have come to this melting pot of Uncle Sam's—the easy marks of the world.

Chapter I

The birth, home, early life and tribulations of the easy mark to the time of landing in the United States.

I first saw the light of day in this world on April 30, 1854, in the town of Alsenz, Rhenish Bavaria, on the Alsenz River, which joins the Nahe River at Kreuznach, Prussia. The fact of my arrival is duly chronicled in a birth certificate affixed with a twenty-one kreuzer revenue stamp, and duly signed by Her Muller, the then Mayor of the town of Alsenz, which states that my father appeared before him and declared that a male member of his family had arrived at the above date, and year, to whom he had given the name of Leopold. The certificates also gave the age of my father, his occupation as merchant, the age of my mother, and bore the signature of two witnesses, that all the facts were as stated. Thus duly certified as having appeared in this world, I started on my checkered career as an easy mark, which was to end far from the place of my birth.

In 1857 my father sold his Alsenz possessions, which consisted of a large dwelling house on the market place, two vineyards, fifty acres of farmland, and moved with his family, i.e., himself, his wife, four sons, and one daughter, to the city of Kaiserslautern. In 1858 the family was increased by the arrival of another daughter, and in 1860 by a son, so that it finally included nine in all, seven

children, father, and mother. My father's reason for settling in Kaiserslautern was to enable him to give the children a better education, for at that time, the city with its 20,000 inhabitants was reputed to have the best schools in the kingdom of Bavaria. It was also noted for its vast industries and its breweries. Here in 1857 my father bought a home and five acres of land, became a dealer in horses and cattle, and brought up the family to his own honor.

In describing Kaiserslautern and its surroundings, I shall have to go back to ancient history. In the eleventh century, Kaiser Frederick "Barbarossa"*, then reigning in the Teuton States, built a large hunting castle and quarters for his retinue on extensive hunting and fishing grounds which he owned in that part of the land. The Lauterbach creek runs through the meadows and forests that surrounded the castle. The castle, lake, and forest were given to his personal followers or bodyguard in perpetuity for faithful services. The castle location is used today for the county jail and the living quarters in my time were used for barracks to house about five hundred soldiers of the Bavarian home guards. There was also a parade ground for drilling. Another portion of the former castle grounds is occupied by public school buildings; and the Royal Trade and Commerce School with its museum, machine shops, chemistry buildings, garden and training farms, occupies about ten square blocks of this section. In addition the city has five hundred acres of park and timber land, concessions of Barbarossa, the Crusader, guarded by foresters, which today still supply the citizens and taxpayers with cord wood and peat free of charge, and provide fishing and hunting in the open season.

***Barbarossa**

Poem by Friedrich Ruckert, translated by W. H. Dulcken.

The ancient Barbarossa
By magic spell is bound,
Old Frederic the Kaiser,
In Castle underground.

---

*This poem you find in American School Books, and it is quoted here to show the original grantee and founder of Kaiserslautern, Rhenish Bavaria.

The Kaiser has not perished,
He sleeps in iron sleep;
For, in the castle hidden,
He's sunk in slumber deep.

With him the chiefest treasures
Of empire hath he taken
Wherewith, in fitting season,
He shall appear again.

The Kaiser, he is sitting
Upon an ivory throne;
Of marble is the table,
His head he resteth on.

His beard it is not flaxen,
Like a living fire it shines,
And groweth through the table,
Whereon his chin reclines.

As in a dream he noddeth,
Then wakes he, heavy-eyed,
And calls, with lifted finger,
A stripling to his side.

"Dwarf, get thee to the gateway,
And tidings bring, if still
Their course the ancient ravens
Are wheeling round the hill. (Kyffhauser)

"For if the ancient ravens
Are flying still around
A Hundred Years to slumber
By magic spell I'm bound."

What was formerly a fish pond is today occupied by a public Grain Hall. In the center of this interior, fastened to the high ceiling, is a huge stuffed whale, but whether this is only to remind you that the ground was formerly a fish pond, or whether it is the original whale which swallowed Jonah of Biblical fame, cannot be stated.

In the thirteenth century Kaiserslautern was a walled fortified city and many a bout was fought there by robber barons and followers of bishops, kings and emperors. The last recorded battle occurred in 1783 between the French and the Prussians. A part of that battle-field is today occupied by a porcelain and china factory of Mr. Straus* (R. H. Macy & Co., of New York City). Kaisers-

*It may be interesting to some of my readers to know that the L. Straus family, including Nathan Straus, the great philanthropist and saviour of millions of babies through his milk stations, emigrated from Otterberg, a suburb of Kaiserslautern, Rhenish Bavaria, in 1857. They first settled in Talbotton and later at Columbus, Georgia. In the sixties the members of the family moved to New York and started on their career as china and glass importers on Warren Street. They connected themselves with R. H. Macy & Co., in 1870, and in 1885 took over the entire control of the name, trademark, and goodwill of that well-known company.

lautern was also surrounded by iron mines, and had in my time very large cotton yarn spinning works and machine shops, besides being a great public market center for grain, fruit, and potatoes for the surrounding country. It was known as the "Westrich City of the Krumbeerenland" (which means potato country), to distinguish it from the Rhinewineland, which was three miles to the east, bordering on the Rhine. The language spoken is high-German, and the peasant brogue is the same German that is used and spoken by the Pennsylvania Dutch, who settled in the United States over two hundred years ago, from southern Germany, Northern part of Switzerland, Hessen, Baden, Wurtenberg and Alsace.

In describing our home in Kaiserslautern, I shall have to set it down as it comes back to my memory. It was located on the Mannheimer Strasse, a direct route to Mannheim Baden on the Rhine, 14 miles distant, and within a block of the military road from Paris to Vienna laid out by Napoleon the First. The house, built in 1812, was a two and one half story stone building with basement, on a lot 60x150 feet, with an open driveway, nine feet wide leading to another two and one half story stone building in the rear, which served as stable and barn, with living rooms upstairs, and a large grain hall in the garret. This rear building covered about 60x40 feet of ground. The rooms upstairs were occupied by a shoemaker and a bricklayer with their respective families. On the west side of our house was a small stone building about 18x12 feet, which was occupied by a linen weaver with his hand loom. This was afterwards used for a laundry. Next to the stone building was a plank-covered cesspool, a dunghill, and an outhouse. There was also a large yard with a hen house, where the chickens and roosters had the right to scratch for a living.

The main building consisted of a ground floor, second floor, and a large garret containing store-room, bedrooms, and study-room. The entrance to the front hall on the ground floor from the street was by a stone step located in the center of the building. A staircase led from this ground floor hall to the upstairs apartments. On one side of the ground floor hall were the sitting, dining, and bedrooms,

with pine floors scrubbed scrupulously clean every Friday and strewn with fine white sand. The sitting room contained a high large flat stove, somewhat similar to the field kitchen stoves now used in the United States army, which was fed with peat and cord wood, obtained free by taxpayers from the peatbogs near the city through the concessions made to the followers of Emperor Frederick Barbarossa in the eleventh century. In the rear of the hall on the ground floor was the kitchen, with a large range and oven, and a huge round kettle set in the wall, which was used to boil potatoes and beets for cattle feed. The floor of the kitchen was flagged stone and the sides were lined with shelves for the family dishes and glassware. There were also dairy closets containing stone jars filled with hand-cheese, butter, eggs, preserves, and cream. Many a time I helped to churn the butter and licked the cream from the dasher at every turn, when I thought mother was not looking. What happened to this kid, when caught, I shall describe later.

The west side of the front hall on the ground floor led to the guest room, which combined parlor and bedroom. It had two windows facing the street, and was furnished with sofa, lounging chairs, family portraits, pier looking glass in gilded frame, and fur rugs covering the floor. The children were allowed a glimpse of this room only on the arrival of guests or on state occasions. The rear end of the guest parlor was connected by a locked door with the children's bedroom which contained two large beds for five youngsters, including myself. We had to reach this bedroom by going through a door in the kitchen at the end of the shelves. The front cellar entrance was through a wooden trap door located underneath the stairway. It contained the wine room, fruit room, and cold storage room for potatoes and other provisions. The rear cellar was reached by an open stone stairway, near the kitchen door, and was used most of the time as a she-goat stable. (Folks kept a goat to supply the milk for the youngsters.) Once in a while I happened to be "the goat" when I was too good a kid, and was locked up with my horned friend for punishment. I would try to keep at a respectful distance, for here I did not want to be the easy mark. The goat

didn't want me to butt in on her premises, but wanted to do all the butting herself, while the easy mark was not inclined to let the goat try the butting on him.

The second floor of our house contained the same number of rooms as the ground floor, and had in the rear end of the kitchen a balcony. It was reached from the ground floor entrance by a stairway of fifteen wooden steps. The reason I am mentioning the fifteen steps is that they come vividly to my mind, as a red mark on my forehead is a sign that I took the actual count when I was seven years old. At that time I went up stairs to see my mother who was watching the carpenter repair the rear balcony, but she ordered me downstairs. I was somewhat befuddled as I had drained a full schooner of fresh Bockbeer, given to me at the Bender brewery on the corner of our street a little while before, and through that I took a tumble from the top, down to the bottom of the stairway. I landed without stopping to count the steps, and had to be patched up with eight stitches on my forehead, but was lucky not to have broken my neck, else I wouldn't be here now to tell the tale. I was fixed up by our upstairs tenant who happened to be a druggist, and so was ready for further mischief.

I neglected when I first introduced the Stern family to give their pedigree. Both father and mother came from old families who had lived along the Rhine and its tributaries for many years. On my father's side, the family claimed to be descendant of the Jewish tribe of Levites, one of the twelve tribes of Israel, the lower priesthood of Biblical times. According to Hebraic law, the Levites were entitled to one-tenth of the donations and thank offerings, but these must have been rather slim in modern times, for I have not heard that any of my forefathers, or my father, received any.

My mother's family name was Neugass, and most of her family lived along the border line of Alsace and Rhine Bavaria. Many a story I used to hear from my grandparents, about how the Russians, in following up Napoleon after his defeat in 1814, would steal everything of value they could discover; or how in 1848 the freebooters, with threshing flails, scythes, and all kinds of weapons, in all sorts of garbs and uniforms, under Hecker and Strubel,

fought for liberty and a republic. How I liked to listen to the old soldiers who had fought in most of the battles under the leadership of Napoleon the First, and felt proud of it. It is like hearing the Germans and German-American heroes who fought in the Civil War in the United States say they fought "mit Siegel."

During the recent war with Germany, a great many American citizens and American newspapers seem to have forgotten and overlooked the fact that thousands of men of German and Austrian birth, fought for the preservation of the Union during the Civil War, and in the Spanish-American War; that very nearly one-fifth of the population of the United States are immigrants or descendants of immigrants from Germany and Austria, who have become citizens and helped to make the United States the great nation that it is today. These men, who were loyal to the United States did not deserve to be called traitors, Boches, Huns*, barbarians, and spies. With very few exceptions, they loved their adopted country, and gave their sons, their wealth, and their aid, for victory, after the declaration of war against Germany by the United States.

All about the Easy Mark from (year old), school and boyhood days

When one year old, I was vaccinated according to the health rules and regulations of the town of Alsenz. My own earliest recollections of my doings are as a three-and-a-half year old youngster, crawling over the wooden floor of the dining and sitting rooms, under the tables, and chairs, picking up the white sand strewn on the pine boards, and stuffing the sand in my mouth. Not being a hen, I could not very well digest it and managed to spit it out, before I felt any ill effects.

At three years of age, I took a backward tumble from a high chair to the edge of a flat heating stove and to this

*I cannot understand why the Germans should be called Huns, a barbarous nation that came from western Asia in the fourth century, over-ran Europe as far as the northern coast of France, and were defeated under Attilla, at Chalons on the Marne in France. After their defeat, they scattered over Northern Italy, and a good many of the Gauls or French, as well as Italians, are descended from these very same Huns. Some also trace the gypsies back to the same origin. All Americans, with the exception of Indians, are descendants of foreign nations; I merely mention these facts, so that all may think better of their ancestors, have a kindlier feeling in the future for their neighbors and fellow-citizens. Do not look upon them with suspicion and call them Huns, Barbarians, Boches, and traitors, because they have or show some sympathy for the place where their cradle or that of their forefathers stood.

day I carry a mark on my forehead as a reminder. When I was five years old, my eight-year old brother and I had the measles. Mother put us to bed in the state guest room, and we had to drink hot camomile tea without sugar to "bring out" the measles. We both looked like boiled speckled trout or lobsters. For treatment, we were rubbed with goose grease, and shaken in turn to the four corners of the wooden bedstead, so as to scare the measles off to the four ends of the earth. The only fun we had was to see the rest of the children afterwards, in pairs, taken with the measles, get the same dose of medicine and treatment. The treatment was a howling success, but the children did all the howling.

In 1860, before the American Civil War broke out, a great family event occurred, viz. the arrival on February 22, Washington's birthday, of my youngest brother. I was told in answer to my questions concerning his arrival, that the doctor had brought him after fishing him out of the milkwell. There was only one well called the Milkwell, which was located in the center of the city of Kaiserslautern, on the main street. That well was grated over in front with iron bars about three feet high, the water running out through a pipe to a basin.

Many a day I watched through the open grate, trying to discover the babies swimming around in that milkwell. I could not solve the mystery of the arrival of the babies in this world and had to wait for later years to give me wisdom.

When my baby brother was circumcised in March, 1860, according to Jewish custom, the event was celebrated by a feast for all grown-up relatives and friends. The tables, extending in a double row through the dining room and living room, were loaded down with all the delicacies of the season and dozens of bottles of 1857 vintage Rhinewine, which I especially remember for its great aroma and taste. After the guests left the tables, finding myself alone, I was tempted into drinking all the wine left in the glasses by the guests, which made me gloriously lively and jolly. As a result I got a good spanking and was put to bed, but this was a mild punishment for the easy mark kid.

My next remembrance is of rocking the baby brother's cradle, a few months later, so hard that it tumbled over, throwing the baby out. It was a very low wooden cradle, and the baby was covered with a feather bed, so it didn't get hurt, but, nevertheless, I was "scared to death." However, he never blamed me for it, since he was too little or too young to know.

When six years old, I was inducted into Dr. Walz's Hebrew School, where I was taught the three R's, readin', 'riting, and 'rithmetic, besides getting instruction in Biblical History, and the reading, translating and writing of Hebrew. The school was co-educational, and consisted of about sixty boys and girls, who were seated on long benches or at desks, according to their age and grade.

At seven years of age, I formed a partnership with a school companion of the same age named Karl New. Our assets consisted of two hundred glass, agate, and colored marbles of many shades, kept by me as Treasurer, in a heavy canvass bag. My mother was opposed to my playing marbles on account of the wear and tear to my breeches at the knees which she had to patch almost every day, so she threatened to confiscate the marbles on sight and thereby would break up the partnership. In order to avoid the confiscation I used to hide this valuable bag of marbles in the straw mattress of my own bed every evening before retiring. One night the weight of the marbles made them slip through the straw to the bottom of the bed, and in the morning I could not find them in the place I had put them. I accused my sister, who had charge of the bedroom, of confiscating them for mother, and refused to go to school until I got my marbles. I carried on so that my sister threatened to tell the teacher, but I answered that I didn't care if she did tell "Wax Nose," which was the teacher's nickname. My sister did tell the teacher and I was captured as a truant and conducted to the schoolroom by three boys. For punishment I was kept in after school hours with three other boys. Out of revenge, under my leadership, we broke open the teacher's closets, wherein were kept leather straps, rattan sticks, papers, ink, copy-slips for writing, goosequills, pencils, glass inkwells, etc. We threw away all the instruments of punishment, de-

stroyed the goosequills, spilled the ink, broke the glass inkwells, and burned up the copy papers and copyslips. When the time for which we were kept in had almost ended the janitor of the school came in and caught us red-handed. His report went to the teacher and the punishment followed the crime. As the ringleader, I was singled out for twenty-five lashes, but since all the rattan sticks and straps had been destroyed, I was excused for that day with the certainty of having to take my medicine the following morning. In the interval the teacher acquired a new lot of rattan sticks and leather straps. I went home not daring to tell my folks of my predicament. It was summer time and I was clothed in thin linen breeches and blouse. I tried to upholster the seat of my trousers for the ordeal, but as result of an accident when I sat down on the school bench I ripped the entire seam in the back from Dan to Bersheba and the stuffing slipped out. I then tried to escape punishment by dodging and crawling under the ten long school benches and desks which threw the whole school of sixty boys and girls in an uproar. At last this poor sinner was caught by the teacher with the help of two bigger boys. He managed to get me across his knees despite the kicking with hob-nailed shoes and the twenty-five lashes were duly administered with the newly procured rattan stick on my then bare back, and on the spot where mother used to practice on with her slipper. After that I had to be good whether I wished to or not, as I was not hankering for any more lashings.

In September, 1863, I climbed on top of the rear end of a heavy-loaded farm wagon, filled with fresh clover, all unbeknown to the driver. While going down a steep hill on a newly built stone road, I fell off and struck the road with such force that I fainted dead away. At that time in my Bible studies I had come to the story and picture of Jacob lying asleep at the foot of the ladder which reached up to Heaven, and seeing in his dream the angels in their white robes, climbing up and down the ladder and the angel Gabriel on the top rung blowing the trumpet. There on that road I dreamt and saw myself as plain as day dressed in the garb of Jacob and lying asleep at the foot of the ladder with white robed and winged angels climbing up

and down and the angel Gabriel on the top rung blowing the trumpet.

When I came to, I found myself on that stony road sore in body and with black and blue marks all over. No bones were broken and I managed to limp home, but I was laid up for two weeks. The beautiful vision and dream in that hour of happiness has always stayed with me.

At the age of nine, six school companions of my age used to meet in our laundry to study the art of smoking. We all contributed discarded cigar stumps picked up in our homes or from friends; but when these failed, we used rolled-up dry cabbage leaves. I tried to master the art but all my boy-friends made fun of the way I puckered up my mouth and I could not seem to learn. Whenever it was my turn to take a puff, I passed it on as quickly as possible. One day my mind was made up that I would be a man, and learn how to smoke no matter what the consequences might be. I went to my combination bedroom and study in the garret of our home, where my oldest brother kept a box of cigars, abstracted one which I lit for my lesson, and then stood in front of a mirror watching myself smoke. I managed with every possible contortion and puckering of my mouth to finish smoking that big black cigar made from Pfälzer Taback. The Pfälzer Taback is noted for its strength and the saying is if you smoke enough of them they are strong enough to "croak three corporals." When I finished my smoke at about four in the afternoon, I began to feel rather dizzy and queer. In my search for fresh air, I managed by great effort, to get from my garret apartment to the door of the hay barn, where I had all the proverbial symptoms of seasickness and relieved my "tummy" of its contents. Finally I nestled down in the hay and fell asleep, only to awaken at 11 p.m. with a splitting headache. That lesson had its effect, for I never used the weed again in my life, although I was the only one of the five boys in our family who did not smoke. In that I took after my father, who never smoked.

Indeed my boyhood days were joyous and many happy recollections of them live in my memory. After school hours, I had to take the cow and the goat that we kept

for the family's milk supply, out to pasture, watching them chew and re-chew their cud and studying my home school-lessons for the next day. On warm summer days, I used to lie underneath the apple trees, reading chiefly Indian stories of James Fenimor Cooper, and dreaming myself as the hero rescuing white maidens from the savage Indians. I took the greatest delight in reciting in the open air Schiller's poems and plays, and Byron and Goethe, as well as Shakespeare's, which were inspirations to me to do great things when I grew older. Listening to the warbling of the larks, thrushes, and song-birds made me feel that I would like to be as free as a bird and rejoice with them in the wonders of nature. In the spring we were kept busy and incidentally taught some farming, by cutting up seed potatoes with as many eyes as possible to sprout, so that at harvest time we would have a big crop in each hillock of the potato patch.

But the greatest pleasure came to me in the fall, at vacation time, when I roamed over dale, valleys, and hills, through woods and creeks, occasionally visiting my relatives in the nearby country towns. There I would see the shepherds take their flocks of sheep from the corrals to the meadows and the well-nigh human shepherd dogs who watched and guarded the sheep, so that none would go astray. In another section of the country-side there were geese herders, who would collect from the farm houses along their route the geese, goslings, and ganders, and lead them to the brook and meadows for their daily feed. Then, too, one would meet the cows, their leader provided with a loud-sounding bell around her neck, taking their daily walk to the pasture, or all returning in the evening when the sound of the vesper bell ringing from the church steeple proclaimed that it was time for home coming and the evening milking. When the grapes ripened, I would go to the nearby vineyards and take delight in picking the luscious bunches of grapes from the vines not only to fill the baskets full for the wine press, and the making of grape-juice, but also to more than fill one's inner man. Every year I had the pleasure of seeing the storks return from their winter quarters in the south, sometimes with increased families, to their old nests on the towers of the

church in the market place, there to build new nests with twigs and leaves for the new brood.

Another memory which will not fade is the celebration of the Jewish holidays in our home, commencing in the spring with Passover of the rejoicing over the escape from bondage in Egypt and the passage through the Red Sea under the leadership of Moses, even though the Promised Land was not reached for forty years. All the ceremonies of the Seder were explained carefully to the children by my father, so that we might understand what freedom meant. We must be tolerant to all religions and welcome the stranger in our midst, and feed, clothe, and help the oppressed, because our fore-fathers had suffered so much. To our neighbors and to our teachers in the public schools, the children would bring some of the Passover cakes (Matzoths) in white linen napkins, so that they might taste them, and often we would be rewarded for the gift with colored Easter eggs. The next holiday to follow the Passover was Shavuoth, the beginning of the harvest, at which time the house of worship as well as the homes would be decorated with flowers, so that their sweet perfume made you rejoice in the balmy summer holiday.

In the fall of the year, the New Year, or Rosh Hashonah, called on one with the sound of the Shofar (or the ram's horn) to look into one's own heart to see whether he had lived a true life and done justice to his fellow-beings, whether he had supported and helped people in need, relieved distress and make amends to those he had wronged. This is the meaning of the Jewish New Year, and the explanation holds good for all religions and creeds. If carried out by deeds, it would pull down the wall of intolerance, hatred, and superstition. The New Year's Day is followed by the Day of Atonement or Yom Kippur, a day set aside for reflection and examination of one's conscience to see wherein one can do better.

Then follows the festival of the Tabernacles or Succoth at the end of the harvest, when the best of one's crops is given as a thank-offering and the poor are remembered to the limit of one's ability. I have digressed from my subject in moralizing about holy days, but the lessons of these

annual festivals bore fruit in the lives of those who celebrated them.

In 1864 my elder sister became engaged through a shadchen or matchmaker, to a man named Rose from Offenback am Glan, Prussia, whom she had not seen or met before. The bargaining about the marriage portion, outfit, furnishings, and contract with the shadchen seemed to my childish mind very funny, but the wedding took place nevertheless on the eleventh of December in that year, at the bridegroom's home as was scheduled. The marriage did not turn out to be a path of roses, as the name would indicate, for my sister, for she contracted both rheumatism and heart disease at the wedding, and was forced to divorce her husband in a few months, as he turned out to be a lunatic, and he died in an insane asylum. After her divorce she left in 1867 for the United States and there started to keep house for my two brothers who had preceded her.

In 1862 my second eldest brother, who had graduated from the Latin and Greek School in Kaiserslautern with the highest honors, but did not care to enter a profession, served an apprenticeship for three years in a woolen goods house in Mannheim on the Rhine, Baden, for which experience Father paid two hundred and fifty florins. In 1865 he got the American fever and in September left for the United States. Just before he left, it was decided to have a family picture taken, which none of the family had ever before attempted, and the writer was of course included in the plan.

I felt very proud to be dressed at the age of eleven in entirely new pair of knee-pants, which were made by my mother from material costing twenty kreutzer a yard. Hitherto my wearing apparel and that of my four brothers had been made over and handed down from father to son and from brother to brother. I still remember a long navy-blue cape of my father's from the 1848 Revolutionary days, which was made over and did service for all of us, and which could probably still be in use if I had been sensible enough to have preserved some of the remnants.

In 1865 Kaiserslautern, then a city of 35,000 inhabitants, held a very large industrial and agricultural exposition in

the school building grounds. The exhibits were watched and guarded by the citizens, who were armed with long wooden staffs bearing the words "verboten," and who kept calling out to the visitors "Alles anschauen, nichts anruren," (look but don't touch). My father was one of the guards and on my visits took good care that I followed the directions. During the following year there occurred the strained relations between Bavaria and Prussia with its consequent war scare. Youngsters were told that the Prussians were coming, Prussians who ate one alive or speared one on their lances, there to let you dangle as an ornament. But the Bavarian-Prussian war lasted only one week, and the lone battle at Kissingen resulted in bringing Bavaria, including Rhenish Bavaria, through a peace pact, into the German Tariff Union. Later, Bavaria, entered in 1871 the German Empire as a separate state.

In 1865 I advanced from Dr. Walz's Hebrew School which I had entered in 1861, to the Royal Commerce and Trade School, after passing an oral and written examination. The latter school was open to anyone, regardless of nationality or creed, who cared to take up studies in the branches taught, providing satisfactory entrance tests were passed. There were four grades, preliminary, first, second and third, with forty weeks for the yearly school term. Oral and written examinations were held every half term to determine one's standing. I selected the commercial branch of the school where the following subjects were taught: Writing, Reading, Mental and Commercial Arithmetic, Geography, History of Nations, Double and Single Entry Bookkeeping, Drawing, Music, Singing, the English and French languages, (all other instruction was of course given in the Geman tongue), Gymnastics, Swimming, Practical Chemistry taught in fully equipped laboratories, and Religious Instruction, given separately to Catholics, Protestants, and Jews. There was a full staff of competent professors and instructors to teach the different subjects.*

In this school well-equipped machine shops supplied excellent practiced training to the future engineer, carpenter, machinist, blacksmith, etc., while the fields and gardens have

*In the Trade School similar subjects were taught, and in addition algebra, geometry, designing, sculpture, plaster work, farming, etc. When subjects were the same, students of the Commerce School and Trade School met in combined classes.

similar opportunity to the would-be farmer. Swimming pools and gymnasium helped to develop the body along with the mind.

In many respects this school was the prototype of features of the Gary Schools which have aroused so much opposition from officials in New York City who do not know what opportunities are made available to children through it. The question of giving children rich or poor practical pre-vocational training in the public schools in the higher grades, along with their scholastic work is of such importance, that it should not be obscured by the attempt to show some connection (which does not exist) between the work-study-play plan and the steel trust or Rockfeller interests. In Europe many parts of the plan used in Gary have been carried on successfully for over seventy years.

In July, 1869, for the first time, a test was given, the passing of which would permit one to give a year's voluntary military service on reaching the eighteenth year, in place of the usual three-years of compulsory service. By passing successfully one could also select the branch of army service which appealed most. The examinations were sent direct from the Bavarian capital, Munich, and were held under very strict supervision, two hours being allowed for answering the questions. The passing mark was sixty, and of the sixty scholars from the third grade class who tried, only thirty passed. I obtained my certificate with the credit of eighty points, but I never took advantage of its privilege.

I succeeded in coming out next to the highest in each of the four grades, and graduated with honors and two prizes on August 4, 1869.

The same week I started out to travel for experience and incidentally to conquer the world with three cents in my pocket, a sum I realized from the sale of cancelled U. S. beer revenue stamps sent me from New York as a present. As the weather was fair and my new hobnailed shoes were in good condition for walking, I trudged gaily along the military road laid out by Napoleon, through the woods a short distance which lead to Günant's iron works and mines. The macadamized road was lined on both

sides with fruit trees, the branches of which were laden with ripe pears and apples. I was kept busy munching those I picked up and they stilled my hunger until I reached my godfather's house in Münchweiler, some four miles from Kaiserslautern. There I got my first night's lodging in a soft down feather bed in the visitors' room, and there I went to sleep without rocking.*

The next day I started again on the highroad, landing the following night at my birthplace, Alsenz, where I had three uncles on my father's side living. I decided to put up for the night with the one who kept a general merchandise and country store, selling both wholesale and retail. The next day my father and brother arrived in Alsenz with fifteen Norman draft horses on their way to the yearly horsemarket and fair at Kreuznach on the Nahe river. As a dealer in horses and cattle, my father usually went to such affairs. I joined them and rode in state on the broad back of a dapple gray Norman steed, feeling much like a knight of old going forth to battle. At Kreuznach father, brother, and I put up in the White Horse Inn for the night, and in the morning we led our string of horses over the bridge to the horse and cattle market on the meadows where we disposed of all of them to the farmers at fair prices.

The market-place, where the yearly fair was held, was surrounded by booths displaying wares of every description, restaurants, a circus with clowns, elephants and trained horses, sideshows in tents giving forth ear-splitting music and attempting in addition to attract attention by grotesque paintings on stands outside through which barkers called to the passerby. Other attractions included the wild man from Borneo, snake charmers, fire-eating man, dancing dervishes, performing lions, trained dogs, and dancing in dozens of tents and restaurants. After spending two days

*My godfather's name was Rhinestone, and his son Frederick, in 1864, had run the blockade from Wilmington, N. C., with a large quantity of Confederate money and bonds, which he had exchanged in Frankfort on the Main for American $20 gold pieces. On his way back to the United States he stopped over to visit us in Kaiserslautern, and all that exchanged gold was there sewed up for him in belts, underwear, and hidden pockets by my sister. The sight of that gold made us believe that all you had to do was to go to the United States and there pick it up on the streets. In the eight days of his visit with us, he whistled and sang that well-known Southern song "I wish I was in Dixie", but with all his whistling and singing and pockets stuffed with gold eagles, he never gave us youngsters a cent. "Stingy, Stingy" should have been his name, not Rhinestone.

in seeing the fair and the various show-places of Kreuznach, such as the Kurgarten and Kursaal, saltwells and winehalls, we returned on foot to Alsenz.

At Alsenz I applied to my uncle for an apprenticeship in his mercantile business, offering to work for no pay other than free board for two years. My uncle refused with the answer that he could get plenty of boys and that they would give four years' free services to learn the business and pay two hundred florins a year in cash for board besides. Such terms my father would not consider. My whole capital consisted of three kreutzer with which I had started. These I had invested in a police whistle at my uncle's store. However, three kreutzer would not go far to pay board in my uncles's eyes, and so the Alsenz plan failed.

After returning from the fair at Kreuznach to our home in Kaiserslautern, I had a delightful treat and also got a glimpse of American ideals by being taken to the Stadt Theatre to see the life drama of the martyr president and great emancipator, Abraham Lincoln. His life was a shining star that gave light for a new freedom to all peoples of the earth, regardless of creed or color. After seeing the portrayed Abraham Lincoln's devotion of his life to his country and its people, I was fired with a desire to become one of those people.

The long and short of it was that I decided for myself that I would emigrate to the glorious United States. Father procured passport, passage, and lodgings and board by way of Forbach, (Alsace), Nancy, Paris, and Havre, and thence as a steerage passenger on the Hamburg-American line, to the American shore, September, 1869. I bade goodbye to most of my relatives and friends, including some of my school girl-friends, who showered me with mementoes of their affection such as slippers and suspenders, embroidered by their own fair hands. I promised them that with good luck some day I might return to claim one of them, but fate was against me, for when I returned in 1878, I found all of them happily married and my promise long ago forgotten.

My eldest brother accompanied me as far as Forbach (Alsace), where we stopped over for a celebration and

dance, and thence went on alone to Paris. My assigned quarters happened to be in a hotel opposite the Gare de l'Est, the station at which I arrived. I had pictured a Paris hotel in every way elegant and grand, and found that the office and barroom with its brilliant lights and gorgeous cherry fixtures, looking glasses and pictures that really made one feel that he was in "gay Paree." But the quarters and lodgings upstairs were anything but elegant; walls and ceilings were dirty, the wall-paper hanging in tatters, and the halls supplied with bunks, long benches and rough tables for the use of steerage passengers booked for the New World. The only redeeming feature to this disagreeable impression was the flavor of the savory French dishes served for meals. Since the steerage ticket allowed only a twenty-four hour stopover there, I did not see much of the gay life of the city and departed the next day for Havre, in the company of other passengers whom I met in the hotel with the agent of the steamship company. The accommodations in Havre were no cleaner or better than those in Paris. There each one had to procure from the agent his straw mattress, tin dishes, and cup for the use on the boat and put them in the bunk of the steerage passenger quarters assigned him.

I had never been on a passenger steamer or boat before and everything appeared to me strange and interesting. Steerage passengers were lodged on the lower decks where there were rows of nine sleeping bunks on each side of the gangways. These were divided into sections for families, and sections for single men or women. Since I was only fifteen and small, I was placed in the family section where I witnessed all the misery and agony of seasick children as well as that of their elders, which did not make this easy mark feel very elated.

But it was fun to watch the steerage passengers who were not seasick and who represented almost every nation, enjoy their midday meals on the upper rear deck. The heads of the families would emerge through the cabin door from the mess kitchen, two decks below, supplied by the ship's cooks and steward, with their rations, consisting of pork and beans, sauerkraut, potatoes, hash, and cornbeef, all put together in a large tin dishpan for the family dinner.

The father would then call together his family, old and young, including often an old grandmother, who would squat down on the deck without any further ceremony, and all eat out of the same dish. Evenings also provided pleasure, for then one could enjoy the singing of the different folk-songs, hear national music and tunes played on different instruments, and watch the folk-dances. Then, too, the phosphorescent trail of the boat plowing through the sea was a never-ending source of wonder, so that the nine days taken by the steamer to make the trip from Havre to New York passed fairly quickly.

The steamer "Frisia" was crowded and the steerage passengers were herded together like cattle. Third class passengers were "Verboten" or not allowed to pass beyond the gate that separated the rear deck from the first and second class passengers. Some of the cabin passengers took a fancy to me, and supplied me daily with fruit and cakes, smuggled from their meals in the cabin and enjoyed by me with great relish. Fortunately the days were all pleasant during the voyage across the broad Atlantic, with the exception of one day when the ship was near the foggy Newfoundland Banks. A good many of the steerage passengers, after stowing away their meals, felt rather distressed and went to the side railing of the ship to watch and hear what the wild waves of the ocean were saying. In order to relieve their distressed feelings they threw overboard, what their little tummies couldn't hold, to feed the fishes, who were following the ship's course, and seemed to relish the offering that had been thrown overboard to them.

Chapter II

From the Arrival of the Easy Mark in New York City, 1869—1871

We sighted land on the morning of October 1, and anchored in the Narrows; about nine o'clock the health and revenue inspectors arrived on a government tug. The first and second class passengers were required to fill out blanks for the custom officers, while the steerage passengers passed in single file before the health officers for inspection. Finding no suspicious cases on board, the ship

was given a clean bill of health and allowed to proceed through the Narrows, with the long sandy shore of Long Island on the east and the bright green shore of Staten Island on the west, to the pier of the Hamburg-American line in Hoboken. There was no Goddess of Liberty on Bedloe's island to greet us, no reception committee to welcome us to shore, no booming cannons from the forts to herald the easy mark's coming. Although it was probably the greatest event that occurred in my life, yet no one in New York seemed to care that this Easy Mark was ready and willing to make his home and cast his fortune (which consisted of a ten-dollar gold piece) with this glorious republic.

The steamer docked about 10:30 A. M., and the first and second class passengers, being a privileged class, were allowed to land. While watching these passengers having their baggage examined, being greeted by their friends, and taking their departure, I recognized on the pier a son of my former teacher, Dr. Walz (the one who had wielded his birch rod on my bare back in my early school days). I could not succeed in attracting his attention, but probably he would not remember me as he left his home a good many years before my departure.

After the first and second class passengers left, the steerage passengers had their inning. For the second time, we passed in single file review before the health inspectors, this time doctors of the board of health of the city of New York, after which, we were allowed to pass over the gangway to the pier. We next had to hunt up our baggage and await its inspection and O. K. by a government official. My small wooden trunk, which contained only two feather pillows, my personal wearing apparel, and the few momentoes given me, was passed without even a request to open it. Since there were about four hundred steerage passengers, it took some time to get them ready for transportation from Hoboken to Castle Garden, Battery Park, New York. Hoboken at that time was hardly a part of the United States; it was chiefly noted for its Schutzenpark and Schutzenfest with its beer, frankfurters, etc., the Coney Island of New Jersey, and much like a German town in its surroundings.

We were transported from Hoboken in a barge which dumped us like so many cattle at the Battery landing pier. We passed to Castle Garden along a chute where there was another inspection and questioning by immigration officials. They asked my name, age, whence I came and whither bound, took my passport which they forgot to return, and for which I was too timid to ask, and passed me to the round house floor.

I next inquired from one of the officials whether I might telegraph my brothers who then resided at 134 Forsythe Street, corner of Rivington Street, that I had arrived and was quartered at the Castle and that I would like one of them to call for me. My brothers had no inkling of my coming to the United States, since I had not written them as I wished to surprise them. I was told to wait, but the message was never sent. Meanwhile someone in the office must have given a tip to an outside confederate that I might be an easy mark to be plucked, for shortly after my name was called out. When I reached the waiting room, I could not find anyone waiting for me, but on inquiry of an official, they did discover a gentleman named Busch, who lived on Eldridge Street near Rivington who was willing to take me in tow and land me at my brothers. He, however, was waiting for his sister whom he expected to arrive with the next barge load of steerage passengers from Hoboken.

During the interval I strolled out of Castle Garden into Battery Park, but I was beset by so many runners of hotels and boarding houses, and by peddlers of all kinds of wares, that I soon withdrew from this siege to the waiting room of Castle Garden. There I talked with various people trying to pick up information about this new land. About three o'clock a dapper-dressed, dark-complexioned young fellow confronted me and represented himself as my brother, to whom I had telegraphed, saying he would conduct me home. I told him that he had made a mistake and had tackled the wrong easy mark, as my brother was a blond and that he could not have changed in three years to such an extent. After that interview I was afraid to step outside for fear of being kidnapped and dumped into the river.

After the second barge load arrived without bringing Mr. Bush's sister, he led me through Bowling Green, along Broadway to Grand Street, to Forsythe and Rivington Streets, i.e., safely to 134 Forsythe Street. Here although I was not expected I was given a hearty welcome. The family occupied an apartment on the second floor, consisting of three rooms, combination parlor, sitting room, dining room, kitchen, a bedroom for my sister who had come over in 1867, and who kept house for my brothers, and a second bedroom for the boys, in which one bed did service for all three brothers.

During the first week after my landing I was initiated into my brothers' business. They were conducting a small wholesale gents' furnishing business at 11 Thomas Street, between Church and West Broadway. Their stock in trade consisted of paper collars, paper cuffs, and paper shirt bosoms, hosiery, suspenders, and neckwear. The paper collars were sold wholesale at $1.50 per hundred, and retailed at 25c per box of ten collars. At that time they were very much in demand. The easy mark started to work at the princely salary of $2.00 per week and board. My duties included visiting retail gents' furnishing and clothing stores in New York and Brooklyn to try to sell my wares; buying the groceries and meat for the family meals; and keeping the shoes of the entire family polished.

Chapter III

What I found in Little Old New York in 1869-1871

I shall try to relate as much as I can remember of what I discovered in little old New York in the year of 1869, noting it down in my own helter-skelter style. Castle Garden in Battery Park was the landing place for all the steerage immigrants who came over in those years in hordes—mostly Germans, English, Irish, Dutch, Austrians, and a small sprinkling of almost every other nationality on the face of the globe. These passed through Castle Garden, either to be swallowed up in New York and nearby cities, or to be distributed by the railroads through the railroad transportation agents throughout the United States. These agents had their offices in the Castle Gar-

den grounds and they saw to it that immigrants with their children and personal belongings were loaded on top of the baggage in two-horse trucks to be trasnported to the respective railroad depots and piers. The railroads maintained special depots to house the immigrants until the special immigrant trains were ready to carry them safely to all parts of the United States. In those days it was a daily occurrence to see those heavy trucks with their prancing teams of horses pass along Broadway to the railroad ferries and depots of the city. They were fully loaded with the bags and baggage of all descriptions and with the newly arrived immigrants clothed in the picturesque garb of their native countries perched on top thereof, all well guarded by the railroad employees so that no harm might befall them or none might tumble off.

Next to Castle Garden was the South Ferry to Atlantic Avenue, Brooklyn, and the Staten Island ferry boat landings. The New York Herald had its own maritime station in Battery Park and reported in its columns daily, all shipping news of the Port of New York collected there.

Learning to Find My Way

During the month of October in 1869 in going from Forsythe Street to my place of employment, I lost my way a number of times. I remember once that instead of travelling west on Grand Street to Broadway, I walked east along Grand Street to Grand Street Ferry, and was much puzzled about finding my way back to Thomas and Church Streets. Another time I was travelling along Chatham to Pearl Street; in trying to reach Thomas Street went along east of Pearl Street to North William, Frankfort, and became lost in the so-called swamp district. It took me very nearly three hours to get to my destination. Many times in that month in taking a short cut from Chatham Square through the Five Points section of Baxter, Mott, Chatham Square, Worth, and Doyer Streets, I climbed over the foundation of the Old Five Points Buildings and the old Brewery which were being demolished in that year in order to extend Worth St. (formerly St. Anthony St.) to Chatham Square. Often some of the old settlers would point out to me in the

partly demolished foundations the former underground haunts of New York's underworlds. Here for years in filthy dens and rumshops, murderers, cut-throats, and thieves had hidden.

On Sundays I went sightseeing along the old Bowery, looking at fancy colored posters on the outside of the shows, since I or so-called greenhorn had not the price to get inside. The slow moving one and two horse cars had the right of way. Ownership of the stock of the street railroad transportation companies with their easily procured franchises and their stock watered to a thousand times the original value since made many politicians and Wall Street bankers, millionaires.

On my first trip to Central Park, walking with a cousin newly arrived from Durkheim, Rhein Bavaria, I noticed ice cream on the bill of fare of a restaurant located under the bridge in the Park near 59th Street entrance. It was a luxury I had never indulged in before, and was priced at thirty cents a plate. Looking into our finances, we found that we possessed between us thirty cents in cash and we decided to order a plate of ice cream with two spoons. We divided it evenly and relished it immensely. It tasted so good that on the following Sunday the Easy Mark strayed into Delmonico's Restaurant on Fifth Avenue to indulge in a dish of ice cream. The price there was fifty cents, and since I had only that amount in my pocket, I gave up my entire wealth and got away with the ice cream, but forgot to tip the waiter for I hadn't the wherewithal. I wonder whether he is still waiting for his tip.

I shall continue to narrate in my hodge-podge style of all that interested me in my explorations of cosmopolitan little old New York in 1869 and 1870, which sheltered about 900,000 inhabitants of every color and creed, gathered from all corners of the globe.

Castle Garden, made famous by P. T. Barnum in 1857, by concerts and the singing of the Swedish nightingale, Jenny Lind, was really the garden where many entered who built castles, not in the air, but castles for their homes all over the United States, where they enjoy the blessings of this glorious country. From the garden one came to

Battery Park Place on which were lcoated offices of the foreign ship companies, which spread out through South and West Streets. Among these were found also sailors' employment agencies, ship chandlers, supply stores for general merchandise, exchanges for money, ticket brokers, and offices of agents for railroads and steamboats.

Slow running horse cars were used on the Belt Line which encircled the built up section of little old New York and ran by way of South and West Streets and through 59th Street from the East River to the North River. West Street started at Battery Park. Its shore line facing New Jersey was lined all the way up with docks, or piers, for sailing ships tugs, barges, pilot boats, and steamships of all nations loading and unloading their cargoes for and from all climes and countries; and for coast line vessels and canal boats bringing the products of the soil, coal, oil, raw and manufactured materials from all sections of the western hemisphere. The railroads with terminals in New Jersey had their own piers for loading and unloading freight to and from their barges and for transferring passengers to and from ferry boats which connected Manhattan with the mainland.

The Pennsylvania Railroad Station at Jersey City had and still has ferries landing one at Courtland, Desbrosses, or 23rd Streets. One entered Manhattan at Barclay, Christopher, or 23rd Streets, if one travelled from Hoboken on the Delaware, Lackawanna, or Western Railroad ferries. The Erie Railroad ferries connected Jersey City with Chambers or 23rd Street. The Lehigh Valley and B. & O. Railroads make use of the Pennsylvania ferry boats for their New Jersey connection, but have their own piers on West Street. Liberty Street and 23rd Street were entrances to New York for passengers from the New Jersey Central Railroad.

In strolling about one must not forget the old and largest Washington Market, bounded by West, Fulton, Washington, and Vesey Streets, where New York's saving hausfrau used to purchase her provisions, greens, and vegetables. She did not forget to treat herself to the luscious oysters in the restaurants fresh from the barges which brought them in. Then it was no disgrace to carry the

market basket, and the basket business flourished in every market place in those years.

There were many public markets besides the Washington Market described above. They were the Fulton, Tompkins, Grand Street, Essex Street, Jefferson with its fire alarm tower, Catharine, Spring Street, Manhattan, Union, Clinton, and Centre Street Markets, where one could purchase spring chickens and porterhouse steak for fifteen cents per pound, soup meat for six cents, and everything else in the eating line in the same proportion.

The wholesale dealers were supplied for the most part by German farmers from Long Island and New Jersey, who with loads of produce crossed on the ferries in the wee, small hours of the morning. The latter also sold from their own stands in and around most of the market places. Upstate products were brought to the markets after being unloaded on the docks from canal boats. Railroads and express companies made deliveries direct to commission houses along the waterfront.

How times have changed in fifty years! The housewife of today considers carrying a spool of cotton to her home too much work. Instead of saving her husband's money by market basket shopping, she does her shopping by telephone, or has her butler or maid call at the butcher's or grocer's in the automobile for her supplies. In those days there were no telephones, automobiles, cable or electric cars, elevated or subway trains to convey one about. The lady of olden times did not complain of her ills and pains or nervous breakdowns, or of the hard work of housekeeping and of rearing and educating children. The home life and family ties were ennobling and inspiring. Picnics and excursions in the summer; balls, entertainments, the theatre, opera, concerts, minstrel, and variety shows in the evening and the clubs furnished plenty of diversion in the winter.

I shall attempt to describe other scenes in the course of my explorations during 1869 and 1870 which left their impression. A stroll up Broadway from Bowling Green brought one to Wall Street headed by the buildings and burial grounds of Trinity Church which extended back to Church Street. On Cedar Street one came to the old home

of New York University, the first institution of higher learning erected in the city.

Having heard much of the gold and fortunes which could be picked up in Wall Street so easily in those days, I was eager to discover the ways and means of doing it. On securing a pass admitting one to the visitors' gallery of the Stock Exchange at Broad and Wall Streets, I expected to witness an actual bull fight, as one heard so much of the raids of the "Bulls" and "Bears" and of the innocent lambs shorn and sacrificed in their arena or stamping grounds.

What was my surprise in discovering that the bull and bear fight resembled more closely the antics of the inmates of a lunatic asylum. Everyone was shouting and gesticulating, making signs with their fingers and hands about their A. B. C. puts and calls, noting down in little memorandum books how many hundred or thousand innocent lambs as easy marks they had shorn or could slaughter. The tinkling of a bell from the rostrum of the officers' quarters, announced time and price, and confirmed the easy pickings and slaughter. There was no blood to be seen, as the real bull fight was not in that arena, since it was only part of the game that was being played there.

On this, my first trip to Wall Street, I escaped luckily unharmed. In later years, however, when the real ready money I possessed burned holes in my pockets, I was not quite so fortunate, as I shall relate later on in my story.

Over at the Gold Exchange on Wall Street, the same performance was going on. On the "Black Friday" of 1869, the year of my arrival, the gold dollar under the manipulation of Jim Fisk and Jay Gould rose to 169 cents, an event which some of the old time brokers and bankers may still remember to their sorrow, and caused a panic in the money market, and easy marks caught had to settle with the manipulators of the coin in gold.

Further exploration through Whitehall, Pine, John, Pearl, Water, and Front Streets brought new scenes. The first Dutch Church erected in New Amsterdam is still standing at 46 John Street, and used as a place of worship.

The headquarters of tea and coffee importers, of dealers in tobacco, sugar, and spices, and of large numbers of

bankers, brokers, and lawyers, of life, fire, and marine insurance underwriters, of foreign ship companies and of foreign consuls, clustered about the Wall Street and lower Broadway section, with Bowling Green, surrounded with private residences of the old settlers.

These offices were located in houses and buildings formerly used as residences by the early Holland and English settlers. Most of these old landmarks have now given place to modern skyscrapers. If, however, one looks around these and other streets and alleys of the lower end of Manhattan island, one can discover a number of homes of the early settlers now used for the most part as lunchrooms and business offices.

One must not tarry too long in the Wall Street section but extend one's travels along South Street from the Battery to Corlear Street passing many streets starting at South Street and running west from the East River. Most of these streets were named for old landmarks, for the Dutch and English settlers, or for heroes who won distinction in the struggles of the thirteen states for the independence of the United States from English rule.

Another interesting building still standing is the United States Sub-Treasury Building on Wall Street. On its portico steps George Washington in 1783 took the oath of office as the first President of the United States.

Crossing over to the corner of William Street, one came to the old Custom House, the site of which is now occupied by the City National Bank.

On Nassau Street between Pine and Cedar one found New York's old post office located in the building once used by the Dutch Reformed Church, as a place of worship. During the Revolutionary War for American freedom, the English had used this church as a prison.

The showrooms, offices, and warerooms of importers and exporters and wholesale and retail dealers in sugar, tea, coffee, jewelry, diamonds, chemicals, drugs, dyes, glassware, and musical instruments were clustered around Maiden Lane, William, John, Gold, Cliff, Pearl, and New Streets.

The men most prominently mentioned at that time in connection with Wall Street's finances were the Belmonts,

Henry Clews, DePeyster's, Lorillard's, Knauth's, J. P. Morgan, Jay Gould, James Fisk, Seligman Brothers, Oliver Harriman, Vanderbilt's, Edward H. Willard, William H. Rix, and John Jacob Astor. Some were crowned with success; others are gone and forgotten. I had no personal acquaintance with any of these men so I must trust my memory and the newspapers for confirmation of the list.

The Fulton Street ferry boats on the East River were the connecting links between New York City on Manhattan Island and Brooklyn, called the city of churches, located on the eastern end of Long Island. The boats carried the traffic from the eastern end of Fulton Street in Manhattan to Fulton Street in Brooklyn, and were crowded and packed to capacity. The traveling public had little relief until 1883 when the first bridge to Brooklyn spanning the East River was opened to traffic. The foundation of the bridge was laid in 1870 in the presence of Mayor A. Oakey Hall, of New York, Governor John T. Hoffman, Mayor Seth Low of Brooklyn, other notables, and a large attendance of citizens., including William Tweed, convicted later of graft and bribery in connection with the Tweed New York City Charter granted by the legislature for the benefit of the ring. Some of Fulton and William Streets prominent business concerns.

McKesson and Robbins. W. H. Schiefflin & Co. Lehn and Fink. Wholesale drug dealers.
John Boyle and Co., sail and awning makers, and cotton goods brokers, now at 114 Duane Street.
John Magee & Son, sail and tent manufacturer.
Singer Sewing Machine Co.
John Brosman, dispenser of good old Irish whiskey.
T. W. Langsworth, dealer in horse clothing and saddlery.
Annin & Co., flag and badge manufacturers.

Many more concerns whose names I do not remember were and still are located in that section.

Mention must be made of the Loew Bridge extending over Broadway from Knox, the hatter, at the south east corner of Fulton and Broadway to Benedict, the jeweler, called the time keeper of New York City, on the south west corner. Knox, the hatter, compelled the city to take the bridge down and thus passed away one of the old landmarks.

Just north of this old bridge St. Paul's church with its steeple and clock tower is located. What was intended as the rear of the church now faces Broadway as that street was cut through long after the church was built. The block bounded by Church, Fulton, Vesey, and Broadway has the church proper and a parish house with the graveyard in between. The remains of a good many of the early settlers and notables of colonial times are buried there. The chimes brought from England in the seventeenth century are hung in the Clock Tower of the Church, and sound each quarter hour of passing time and proclaim New Year's Eve the glad tidings of the passing of the old and the entrance of the new year, with the joyful Christmas carol tunes of its slivery bells. St. Paul's Church is a part of the Trinity Church properties which in 1869 were valued at around sixty million dollars, a grant from Old England about two hundred years ago.

Newspaper Row

On Ann Street and Broadway formerly the site of P. T. Barnums' show which was burned in 1859, was the James Gordon Bennett building erected to house the New York Herald and Evening Telegram. This was the starting point for newspaper row. Printing House Square, now called Park Row, was at the head of Chatham Street which led by way of Chatham Square to the Bowery. My recollections of the most important features of newspaper row are set down below:

The New York Tribune, with Horace M. Greeley as editor, occupied the corner of Spruce and Nassau Streets. In its basement was a German Rathskeller (not a rat cellar) a place for consultation of conivial spirits of King Gankins.

The Evening News, with Fernando Wood as editor.

The New York Sun, with Charles A. Dana as editor-in-chief.

The New York World with Manton Marble as editor, at 170 Nassau Street.

The Democrat and Star, with Mark Pomeroy, editor, corner Frankfort and Nassau Streets.

The New York Times, Charles T. Raymond, editor, on Park Row.

The Evening Express, James Brooks, editor, Park Row.

The Evening Mail, James S. Johnson, editor, Park Place.

The Evening Post, William Cullen Bryant, editor, Nassau Street.

The Commercial Advertiser, with Thurlow Weed as guiding star.

The Journal of Commerce had David M. Stone as editor-in-chief.

The Daily Bulletin, and Daily Transcript kept its readers informed about happenings in real estate.

The New York Press Association was located on William Street.
The Star Publishing Company had its place of business on Tyron Place.
The French had their "Courier des Etats Unis," with Charles La Salle as editor, located on Walker Street.
The Germans had a number of papers to keep them in touch with daily happenings, among which the following leading ones may be mentioned:
The Staatszeitung with Oswald Ottendorfer as editor on Chatham St.
The N. Y. Abendzeitung, Frederick Rauchfuss, editor, on the Bowery.
The N. Y. Journal, edited by Anthony Eickhoff, on Chatham St.

The weekly papers published in New York in every language kept one pretty well posted on literature, science, art, music, trade, fashions, religion, and sport.

Those most well known at that time were:

Appleton's Journal published by D. Appleton Company, Grand Street.
Harper's Bazar Weekly, published by Harper Bros. on Pearl Street.
Frank Leslie's Illustrated, in German and English.
Boys and Girls, published by Frank Leslie.
National Police Gazette, published by George Matzell and Company.
N. Y. Clipper for sporting news, published by Frank Green.
N. Y. Ledger, edited by Robert Bonner.
Fireside Companion, with George Munroe as editor.
N. Y. Weekly, published by Street and Smith.
The Army and Navy Journal, published by W. C. and F. P. Church.
The German Gartenlaube, edited by Frederick Gerhard on Dey Street.
Irish People, for home news, published by W. J. O'Leary & Co.
Independent, religious news, edited by Henry C. Bowen.
Jewish Messenger.
Commercial Journal and Register, edited by E. Hooper & Co.

The list below gives some of the monthly papers published in New York in 1870:

Budget of Fun.
Comic Monthly.
Shoe and Leather Reporter.
The Christian World.
Firemen's Journal.
Scribner's, published by Charles Scribner & Sons.

Publishers and Book Dealers

In those days there were many book dealers and publishers of whom mention should be made:

Trow & Smith—publishers of the City Business Directory.*
Westlake and Mountain.
McLoughlin Brothers.
S. W. Goodspeed and Company.
Sheldon and Company.

*I am greatly indebted to the City Business Directory for much information included in this volume.

J. D. Denison.
Edward P. Dutton & Company.

Most of the dealers and publishers were located on Broadway.

August Brentano, on Union Square.
Harper Brothers.
George Routledge & Sons.
John G. Wells & Co.
G. P. Putnam & Sons.

It was interesting to stroll along South Street in 1870 and watch the crowds streaming through the gates of Whitehall, Wall, Fulton, Roosevelt, Catharine, Grand, Houston, 10th, 23rd, 34th, and 92nd Streets ferries and the stevedores discharging freight and produce from the steamers, barges, canal boats, and sailing vessels from every corner of the globe on their respective landing places.

In those days, South and West Streets were crowded day and night. Sailors' boarding houses, dance halls, and saloons had their heyday then. If the walls of old buildings still standing could talk, many a tale they would reveal of acts happening there that could make one's hair on his head stand on ends (provided one were not bald-headed). I still wonder today that this easy mark slipped through the crowd without a scratch, but I suppose I was too much of a kid to be noticed.

Each nationality, the Irish, Scotch, English, Germans, Bavarians, Hungarians, Austrians, Dutch, French, Italians, Greeks, Chinese, Poles, and Russians, had their own happy hunting grounds, where they congregated and enjoyed the pastimes of their former homes that they had left behind to settle in the United States.

The Irish in those old days were in the majority and clustered around the west and east side of the Bowery, in Elizabeth, Mott, Oliver, Montgomery, Roosevelt, Mulberry, Broome, and other streets. Those were the streets of the bloody fourth and sixth wards where one could get thrills of the old soil of the Emerald Isle. The St. Patrick's Day parade on March 17 reminded one of the patron saint who was supposed to have banished from Ireland and driven into the sea all the snakes of Ireland;—some must have escaped the Green Isle, however, and crossed the Atlantic Ocean to land in little old New York in the days gone by, because on St. Patrick's Day some of the celebra-

tors, after imbibing too much holiday high spirits, imagined they saw some of these snakes lurking around in the evening in the streets and their homes, but perfectly harmless and part of the jolly high old times of St. Patrick's Day. Alas, the Eighteenth Amendment and the Volstead Act have taken away from the boys much of the fun created by the high spirits on that holiday, and are banished now, in part at least, from Manhattan Island and the United States to the Cuban or Mexican shores, or to the frozen wilds of the Canadian woods.

In strolling along Chatham Street to Chatham Square and the Bowery, one also ran the gauntlet of the barkers for new and second-hand clothing stores. Here were fake auctioneers on rostrums selling anything from a toothpick to an anchor. In trying to dodge these, one found little better by diving into the side streets such as Baxter Street, for there one was yanked from the "only true honest Isaac" to the "one only honest Jacob and Cohen's." There were a number of them all claiming to be the only original. If one did not take a fit from Isaac of new or second-hand clothing, one got "fits" from Jacob's and Cohen's for not patronizing them for a fit. It was fits all around. Here also one could have a layout served by Chinese pigtails, or enjoy the garlic aroma of the Italian grog shops patronized by blacks and whites of the underworld.

Here dwelt Italian padrones and Fagins, with their understudies they taught to work the easy marks. After a night's prowl among these dens and dance halls with their "real" old Bowery dances, their foul tobacco smoke and stale beer, one was glad in the wee, small hours of the morning, if you were sober enough to hunt up a ten-cent lodging room where on a hard wooden bunk as one's feather bed, one could sleep off the effect of slumming around the old Bowery and its side streets.

In hitting the trail in the old days, I struck Division Street. There one was accosted by fair, handsome, and charming lady barkers of the wholesale and retail millinery establishments, who were angling for customers, as well as for future husbands, as easy marks that might bite. Many young men lost their heads and hearts, and the contents of their pocketbooks as a result of the blandishments of

the fair sex enticing them into their millinery shops. Some were lucky and got prize packages to last them a life-time.

Catharine Street, one of the most crowded in the city, came next to the focus of my attention. It was congested because of its market, the ferry connecting it from South Street with Bridge Street in Brooklyn and its many stores selling all sorts of house furnishings, clothing, dry goods, and shoes. From Catharine Street to Chatham Square one struck Beefsteak John's Beanery, dance halls, shooting galleries, bowling alleys, gypsy fortune tellers, dispensers of hot dogs, Cowperthwait's furniture house located on Chatham Square.

There were no elevated railways, or Brooklyn Bridges, to block your way; the only means of conveyance to 32nd Street and Fourth Avenue Station of the Harlem River Railroad and depot were slow-plodding one and two-horse cars. To reach the various ferries on the East and North Rivers, one took the crosstown horse cars or the Belt Line.

On the way from Chatham Square to the Bowery, one passed the saloon of Reddy the Blacksmith on the corner of East Broadway and Division Street. This saloon was one of the most notorious of little old New York. The saloons along the Bowery with their dance halls, free lunch counters, barrooms containing glistening mirrors and glassware, served a varied assortment of beer, wine and cocktails. Many a visitor before the bar through over-indulgence landed behind the bars of the police station houses or the jails nearby. There they had time to reflect on the after effects of their visit to the famous old Bowery and to resolve perhaps to heed the lines of the popular Bowery song, "They do such things, and they say such things, I'll never go there any more," until the next time.

Sometimes a kind-hearted policeman would safeguard barroom frequenters, who had passed the stage of being able to look out for themselves, from too close a connection with long fingered pickpockets, or cut throats, who lounged around that section; if you made it worth his while to pay for the trouble, he would lead you to a place of safe shelter until the effects of the debauch had worn off, and perhaps saved your life.

Many of the policemen on the beat would let their bartender friends know by a signal—a gentle tap of their nightsticks on the side door—that they were thirsty and hungry. The signal would be honored with the production of the best the house afforded in the way of food and drink. These were happy days and nights for the policemen in the good old days of little old New York.

Many old timers will remember Harry Hill's sporting place at Houston and Crosby Streets, noted for its sparring bouts and square deal hospitality. It was broken up, however, by incurring the enmity of the police in not paying for protection.

One came next to Bayard Street, west of the Bowery, filled with second hand clothing stores and food establishments. The latter included kosher butcher shops, chicken and fish markets, the odor from which one was conscious of smelling a quarter of a mile away. This street was populated mostly by Polish and Russian Jews living in the none too sanitary, foul smelling, crowded tenements, new arrivals who hadn't learned as yet, that American kosher meant, clean and sanitary.

My wandering steps led me to another notorious spot in New York, Mulberry Bend, which the police force hated to tackle, on account of the gangs, who had their headquarters in that section.

In further explorations the Easy Mark came upon Hester Street, the beginning of the section of the East Side of the Bowery containing homes and business houses of a better class, inhabited mostly by Germans. This description applied to Grand, Broome, Rivington, Delancy, and Norfolk Streets as far as the East River and A. B. C. and D. and First, Second and Third Avenues. The Easy Mark felt at home there. Its places of amusement, coffee houses, societies, music halls, and beer gardens where for a small amount of money, one could enjoy himself to his heart's content, drive away the "blues," and would cure any homesickness that you might have been struck with.

There was the "only Degan" at the corner of Hester Street and the Bowery, and "Billy McGlory's" on Hester Street, pretty lively places at that time keeping up the record of the old Bowery.

Further on one came upon the old Bowery Theatre where most of the famous actors of the day held forth. Directly opposite was the Stadt Theatre, where Pauline Lucca, the great tenor Wachtel, and other noted singers delighted thousands of New York's citizens with their wonderful voices in Italian and German grand opera on its stage.

At Atlantic Garden, run by Kraemer, one could hear the grand organ installed there, see a vaudeville show, hear Loube sing his songs which would make you laugh or cry, and drink a glass of beer in the beer garden all for a small sum. And if you did not enjoy yourself there, you could go next door to the Pacific Garden, not quite so large, but a place giving you sufficient amusement with variety shows, for the money you spent.

On the way up the Bowery to Cooper Institute, one ran the gauntlet of hot corn and "dog" dispensers, gypsy fortune tellers, shooting galleries, low dives with dance halls, bars and bar maids in the basement and cheap lodging rooms with bunks for beds upstairs. Sprinkled among these were shoe and clothing stores with lively barkers who kept you on the "qui vive" to know what would happen next. One passed Logeling's Coffee House, Harry Miner's Theatre, Tony Pastor's, and Dr. Kahn's museum, and viewed from the outside McGuirk's "Murder Hall" at First Street, and the Bowery, well-known as one of the toughest spots.

The Bowery Savings Banks and the Dry Dock Savings Bank still occupy the headquarters on the Bowery which were theirs in 1870. They hold many a dollar for the old settlers and new-comers safe and secure, which they saved up for rainy days.

Next in the line of march came Grand Street, the home of the Grand Street old boys who started an association early in 1922, and built a home of their own to house their descendants and keep alive the memory of the eastside settlers and former emigrants from the old world.

The stores along Grand Street attracted their trade through the displays in their show windows rather than through the wiles and flattery of barkers previously described. Ridley's and Sons, as well as Lord and Taylor's department store were filled with a more refined class of

shoppers. The other leading stores in this section east of the Bowery were MacGuire's, Lichtenstein's, Kurzman's, S. Phillips and Son, Solomon L. Schwartz, Sternberg, Lowenthal, all catering to the apparel needs of their patrons.

To the west of the Bowery and opposite the Grand Street Market, now the new Police Headquarters, were located shoe shops, such as Joseph Cohn's, Jacob Davidson's, and Hirsch's, in which one could obtain bootery of the latest Paris and New York styles. Dry goods and specialty shops lined the street to Broadway, where Mills and Gibbs, the largest importers and wholesale house of laces and white goods, of the country were located.

The Politicians of 1870

The Germans living in these sections 1869-1870 didn't cut much of a figure in politics and were satisfied to let the Sullivan's, and the Grady's, John Kelly, the Campbell's, Bill Tweed, the Foley's, Brady's, and Tammany Hall make the laws for them and run the city and state. The Governor, John T. Hoffman, had no desire to curb the Tammany braves and the bosses of the Republican and Democratic parties, who worked hand in hand for mutual benefits.

The street railway interests through Jake Sharpe got what they wanted in the way of Street Railroad franchises. The lobby in Albany put through any scheme that the big fellows, apparently aloof, virtuous, and untainted, wanted. Some of the rich old fellows of today could tell if they cared how they came by their fortunes in the early days. Jake Sharpe was the only one caught in the meshes of the law, by getting franchises unlawfully; others escaped.

Some of these politicians helped to build up little old New York, while at the same time, they looked after their own interests. In spite of some of the plundering, of politicians of the early days, New York has something to show for her expenditure of public funds. Even today Office Holders are not above suspicion. Graft is apparently rampant and an easy method of acquiring easy money. It is therefore always a temptation to the lawmakers, if they get a chance to get easy money by seeing the bosses of the machine, to pass desired legislation for mutual benefits.

In 1870, every ward in the lower section of old New York had its political leader who organized social clubs, which helped to control the easy mark voters for their own benefit at election time. Each ward had as leader either a prize fighter, bartender, or politician. In order to keep their followers in line, picnics, and excursions were in order in the summer, and entertainments and balls in the winter. It was no unusual thing to have rough and tumble fights occur on these occasions as a result of which some were sent home by ambulance on a stretcher. Some of the leaders of the wards stood in with the police to protect members of their clubs when pulling off rough stuff on these occasions. The police records contain tales of many bloody affairs which were hushed up and of which nothing more was heard, although the public as easy marks, generally were the sufferers and victims.

Rival lawless gangs, however, kept pretty well under cover and settled their quarrels with one another without police interference. There were the Wharf Rat gangs along the docks of the East River and the North River. The Mulberry Bend, Five Point, and Cherry Hill gangs were controlled by political ward "heelers" and through the influence of the latter were shielded from arrest for their misdeeds.

Near the Hudson Street Depot of the New York and Hudson River Railroad, the Hudson Duster gang kept the neighborhood wide awake. If you offended the leaders of the Hell's Kitchen gang which was in evidence near the Hudson River Depot on 10th Avenue, you were pretty sure you had struck "Sheol."

On Thompson Street, the black belt gang amused themselves with ferocious razor fights and wild dances they had brought from the African jungles and wilds.

On the East Side around 20th Street and First Avenue, the Gas House gang was responsible for many a murder in that vicinity.

In 1870 New York was much stirred by the mysterious murder of the banker, Mr. Nathan, on West 23rd Street near Fifth Avenue. The mystery was never solved nor were the slayers discovered.

On July 12, 1871, the day of the parade of the Orangemen, there was a great riot resulting from the fight which raged on 8th Avenue from 23rd to 29th Streets, between a mob of Catholics and Orangemen. It required the combined efforts of the New York police force under Kennedy, the Police Commissioner, and the 7th and 9th Regiments of the National Guard to quell the riots and restore order.

Despite the difficulties of these political clubs and gangs, the German, Irish, French, Dutch, Hungarian, and Bavarian societies held their annual picnics at Jones' Woods, Washington Park, Sulzer's East River Park, Fort George, or Central Park, where they gathered with their friends and families for pleasure and fun. With their various Volkfests, Schutzenfests, Singing Societies, Turnvereins, and their good cheer, they kept up the customs of the countries from which they had emigrated. They would have liked their descendants in the United States to keep up these old customs and traditions and the good spirit which was fostered, but, alas, this spirit of fun, as well as all other liquid high spirits have disappeared and are outlawed now in this country.

In the winter of 1869-1870, the French Ball, the Arion and Liederkranz Masque Balls, and the Charity Ball were society events which gave all an opportunity for pleasure and enjoyment to their heart's content.

New York's Clubs

In addition to numerous social and political clubs, the principal clubs in little old New York in 1869-1870 were the following:

Arion
Harmonic
Harvard
Manhattan
Merchant's
Liederkranz
New York Athletic
Union League
National Democratic
University
Tammany

Greenwich Village

Straying over to the West Side of the old Bowery along Bleecker Street, near Broadway, one came upon the "Allen" with its wheezing piano and variety show, and to the west of Broadway, the "Black Cat" on Bleecker Street, to the

gate which led to Greenwich Village. This was the Bohemian section of little old New York, where the French and the Spanish and the artists of every country had and still have their "Latin Quarter" as their own exclusive possession from which they have not been displaced by the rapid changes of the past 50 years. Washington Square and the streets leading to and from it is still the gathering place of the Bohemians of New York, where they feel at home and live their lives as they choose.

The Demi Monde Red Light District

To the south of Washington Square the "red light" district started through Mercer, Greene, and Wooster Streets to Grand. The two story brick houses were mostly occupied by the denizons of the demi monde, who leaning out of the windows behind half open wooden shutters facing the streets, resting their voluptuous bosoms on soft pillows on the low window sills, tried to coax easy marks that were passing by to pay them a visit. They wore low necked gowns, but their dresses were not as low necked, their skirts were not as short and the colors of their dresses were not as vivid and gay as are milady's togs of the present day; and compared with the fashions of today, when you can admire a' la' natura dressed in just a slip fastened with two little straps hanging down from the shoulder to their knees, bare arms, bare back, bare to their bosom, bare legs, painted and powdered to beat the band. The denizons tempting easy marks with alluring smiles and goo goo eyes, to pay them a visit, have a good time, carouse, drink, smoke, dance, and sing to their heart's content and as long as the contents of their pocketbooks would hold out. The next day the easy marks might remember that they had had a jolly and gay time the night before right under the shadow of Mercer Street Police Station and not far from the old Police Headquarters on Mulberry Street, but the police were evidently unaware of the proceedings.

Hotels in 1870

Along Broadway in that section and further south, one found the hotel district, the hotels interspersed with amuse-

ment places, theatres, business houses, and retail shops. The Old Astor House at Vesey Street and Broadway was the gathering place for guests from every country and every station in life. The "Amen Corner" of the Fifth Avenue Hotel was considered the headquarters of the Republican Party, where Boss Tom Platt and Roscoe Conkling consulted their friends. This hotel was noted for housing and entertaining most of the notables of the Old World as guests who came to visit our shores.

The Hoffman House, famous for its gorgeously furnished ballrooms, for the beautiful pictures in the retunda, office, bar and dining rooms, was the headquarters for the managers of the Democratic Party in city, state and union. John Kelly and Bill Tweed, bosses for the city leaders had their private rooms there for consultation. Around election time, the sporting fraternity had millions deposited there on wagers on the result of the outcome of the election.

The following hostelries in addition to those mentioned above were popular with the travelling public in the seventies: The Grand Union, Cosmopolitan, Continental, The Mills Hotel (the former home of A. T. Stewart), the Prescott House, St. George, New York Hotel, Frankenstein (on Broome Street), Union Square Hotel, Earl's Hotel (Canal Street), Brandeth House, French's Hotel, St. James Hotel, Stevens House, Clarendon Hotel, The Everett, St. Nicholas, Broadway Central, Grand Central, Hotel Brunswick, Windsor Hotel, Metropolitan, New York Hotel, (headquarters for Southern Gentlemen), Bull's Head Tavern, Commercial House, (Broome Street and the Bowery) favorite headquarters for the politicians of the East Side and the Sullivan Clan.

One could feel sure of meeting friends in any one of them who could make you feel at home. Sometimes, however, the guests were taken in as easy marks by wiseacres who were disposing of green goods and gold bricks. Others were mulcted by men, working with the assistance of good looking, innocent appearing lady friends, playing the badger game, who made their easy mark victims pay handsomely for having entertained their ladies.

Many a volume could be written describing the glories, festivities, frivolities, and activities of the patrons, habitues, hangers-on, owners, and managers of the old hostelries. Many of the hotels listed are out of existence but live on in the memories of their patrons.

In the old days of 1870 there were amusement places in upper New York in addition to those on the Bowery which have been enumerated.

On Eighth Avenue and 23rd Street was located Pike's Opera House. In 1870 this was bought by Jay Gould to be used partly for offices for the Erie Railroad, and managed for grand opera by Jim Fisk, Gould's right hand man and colonel of the 9th regiment. On Sixth Avenue and 23rd Street, one found Booth Theatre, managed by Edwin Booth, the greatest tragedian and portrayer of Shakespearian plays on the American stage.

On 23rd Street was also located the Eden Musee, within which were displayed life like wax figures of distinguished persons taking part in important happenings of the new and old world. It contained a chamber of horrors picturing the inquisition of the 15th century, and passageways lined with mirrors which made one feel as if he were lost in a maze in attempting to distinguish between the realities and reflections of them. The displays and the difficulty in finding a way out made an ineffaceable impression.

In Lester Wallack's Theatre on 13th Street and Broadway, Irving Hall on 14th Street, Lyric Hall on 38th Street, the old Daly Theatre at Broadway and 30th Street, hte Globe Theatre, the Union Square Theatre, the Fifth Avenue Theatre on 24th Street, the Herald Square Theatre on 35th Street and Broadway; here were given society plays by famous actors whose names have been forgotten, but may be remembered by the public that attended the plays in above mentioned playhouses.

There were the minstrel troupes in the good old days who wore bright colored, gold trimmed uniforms, and with brass bands, before the show commenced, paraded the principal streets. They ended the parade at the doors of their playhouses, thus giving their patrons a free concert before the show began. Minstrel shows were given on Broadway where Harrington and Hart, Primrose, West and Dock-

stader, Wambold, and Bernard Backus held forth. On 14th Street were the San Francisco Minstrels. Their end men and black cork artists with their frolic and fun could certainly drive the blues away. Their timely local puns and songs about prominent men and happenings of the old days before 1870 would make one forget all about the troubles and trials of life. These jolly good old times seem no longer in style nowadays.

In 1870 I remember my pleasure in witnessing the parade in honor of the arrival of the Grand Duke Alexis of Russia. The New York State militia, including prominent citizens, Jim Fisk, Colonel of the 9th Regiment, with its brass band of one hundred pieces, dressed in full dress regimentals were all in line, with their bands, to welcome the Duke to our city.

Down Broadway one came upon Niblo's Garden with Pauline Hall and Lillian Thompson in the spectacular plays of "Black Crook" and the "White Fawn," which were given there. The long run of these plays on the stage proved that the public enjoyed them.

Still further down Broadway near Spring Street was P. T. Barnum's show with its clowns, its wooly horse, its mule that was painted in stripes to look like a zebra, the wild man of Borneo, (an imported "darky" from the south), and all the other wonders of the world that he exhibited. He surely carried out the saying that has been attributed to him, viz: "The American people like to be humbugged and the more you humbug them, the better they like it." In short they like to be easy marks.

Besides Barnum's circus there was Lentz' New York Circus with its bare back riders and performers of wonders, located on 14th Street for the enjoyment of young and old folks. Wood's Museum was not so attractive.

The French had their own Theatre Francais conducted by Maurice Grau. At the Theatre Comique on Broadway, humorous plays were staged. German opera and German plays were well patronized in the old days of 1870 by New York's large German population.

Music lovers could enjoy classical music at the orchestral concerts conducted by Theodore Thomas at Terrace Garden, at Steinway Hall on 14th Street where the most

brilliant artists gave their song, piano, and violin recitals in 1870, and the Academy of Music on 14th Street where grand opera was given.

One cannot forget Joe Jefferson's portrayal of Rip Van Winkle in Washington Irving's Catskill Mountain legend, on the stage; nor Pauline Lucca, the wonderful song bird, prima donna, and actress in German opera at the Stadt Theatre on the Bowery; nor the great tenor Henry Wachtel in his own original opera "The Postilion of Lonjumeau."

What a pity that the phonograph had not been invented in those days, so that their slivery toned voices could have been handed down to future generations and enjoyed as well as Caruso's voice and those of other great singers of the day! This invention together with many others in communication and transportation were not even thought of in those days.

Wholesale and Retail Merchandise Establishments

In travelling around little old New York in 1869-1871 one found most of the wholesale mercantile houses located from the Battery to 23rd Street along Broadway and east and West on the side streets. Each section had a different trade. Bankers, shippers, commission merchants, and importers were located around lower part of Broadway, Bowling Green, and the Battery.

In giving a partial list of mercantile concerns scattered along Broadway and the side streets, one will have to forego the task of citing the entire city directory and mention only those firms which are well remembered, with few exceptions still in existence such as:

A. T. Stewart & Co.
Arnold Ctonstable & Co.
James McCreery
John Daniels & Son
Belding Brothers
J. B. Spelman and Sons
Calhoun, Robbins & Co.
W. & J. Sloans & Co.
Devlin & Co.
Wm. C. Browning Co.
Thompson, Langdon & Co.
E. Butterick & Co.
Ball, Black & Co.
Tiffany & Co.
H. B. Claflin & Co.

One must not forget the leading retail stores such as Brooks' Bros. Clothing Store on Union Square; Brokaw Brothers on Fourth Ave., Jacob Rothschild's Millinery

Store on 14th Street; O'Neil's Millinery on 6th Ave., Le Boutillier Bros. on East 14th Street; James A. Hearn & Son, on West 14th Street.

On 6th Avenue were located in 1870 many department stores of which I remember some of the following.

R. H. Macy & Co.
B. Altman & Bros.
H. C. F. Koch & Co.
Stern Bros.
Adams & Co.
Ehrich Bros. on 8th Ave.

Among coffee, tea, and spice houses scattered through little old New York were Joseph Steiner & Sons, and the Atlantic and Pacific tea and coffee stores with numerous branches.

Mercantile concerns handling all kinds of merchandise were:

Passavant & Co.
Frederick Victor and Achelis
George B. Cluett Bros. & Co.
Lesher, Whitman & Co.
Lazarus Strauss & Son.
Samuel Lawrence & Co.
Howard Sanger & Co.
James E. Vail, Jr.
Lawrence & Co.
Mudge, Sawyer & Co.
Edwin C. Burt
J. Kridel & Son
Wm. Iselin & Co.
Fleitman & Co.
Cheney Bros.
Peirles, Buhler & Co.
Wm. Skinner & Sons
M. Neuberger & Co.
Jos. Wild & Co.
C. A. Auffmordt & Co.
E. Oelberman & Co.
Goddard & Co.
Edward Warburg & Co.
John W. Stearn's
James Talcott & Co.
E. S. Higgins & Co.
Henry Schneider & Son
James S. Coward
G. Sidenberg & Co.
Wm. Oppenheim & Sons
Schaeffer, Schramm, & Vogel

Auctioneers of 1869-1871

It was fun in 1869-1871 to hear the jolly auctioneers with their "going, going, gone and sold" lingo. Among the firms doing auctioneering I remember the following:

Field, Morris Fenner & Co, on Duane St.
Jones, Underhill & Scudder, on Reade St.
Kobbe and Corliss, on Leonard St.
William Topping & Co., on Church St.
Wilmerding, Hoguet & Co. and Wilmerding & Mount, on Duane St.

Cedar and Liberty Streets had a full quota of auctioneers for all branches of business and real estate.

Hospitals, Churches and Public Buildings

New York was not without its public hospitals to care for the sick and injured in 1869-1871. They included the following hospitals:

Bellevue, on 26th St.
Flower, on Avenue A.
German, on Park Ave., now the Lenox.
Governor, on Front St.
Mount Sinai, on Lexington Ave.
New York, on Duane St.
Roosevelt, on 59th St.
St. Vincent, on 11th St.
St. Luke's on 5th Ave.

The great preachers in those days looked after the spiritual needs of their flocks. They arranged with their members for visiting, to care for the poor and needy; and with the help of doctors and laymen for starting hospitals and clinics to take care of the sick, and other institutions for the welfare of the general public. These activities in churches gave everybody a chance to do some good, according to inclinations and means.

There was a choice of churches in little old New York in 1870. You could worship at Trinity, St. Peter, St. Paul, St. Patrick, or any of the other saints who had lived in years gone by and had had places of worship named and built for them here. If these did not satisfy your spiritual want, you could find grace at the Grace Church on Broadway. Beside you could worship in Dutch Reformed, Lutheran, Catholic, Episcopal, Presbyterian, Baptist, or Methodist Churches or in Jewish Synagogues or temples. If your religious feelings couldn't be expressed in little old New York, you could cross the East River on the ferry boats to Brooklyn, called the City of Churches, and worship there.

The cornerstones for the Metropolitan Museum of Art, the Lennox Library Building of Fifth Avenue, and the Museum of National History in Central Park were laid in 1870.

The Horse Market

East of Fourth Avenue you found the Horse Market, with sales and livery stables on East 24th Street and 25th Street. Bull's Head Tavern, headquarters for all lovers of sport, or running and trotting races, and of horse flesh, was located on 24th Street and Third Avenue in the Murray Hill Section.

The Squatter Settlement

High up on the rocks in a section bounded by Second Avenue, 41st Street, the East River, and 45th Street in 1870 was a settlement dubbed "squatter town" which was dotted with "shanties" occupied by squatters, for the most part of Irish extraction. The families of the squatters with goats that they kept and raised to keep others from butting in on their grounds. The goats fed themselves on the family wash when it hung on the clothes' line, and their owners had to kill the goats to recover their weekly wash. The history of what has become of "squatter town" and the goats in that part of little old New York is unknown to me, but there are probably many living who could write it up and trace its inhabitants and goats that roamed there.

Along the East River near 45th Street, there was the Sulzer East River Picnic Park and the slaughter houses in 1870, and further along to the north there were bathhouses and breweries.

Residences of the Wealthy

In strolling beyond 23rd St. in 1870, one struck the residential sections. Families of wealth had their own town houses along Fifth Avenue, north of 23rd Street, on Broadway, on Park Avenue in the Murray Hill Section and along the connecting side streets east and west as far as 59th Street and Central Park.

Slow moving horse cars along Second, Third, Sixth, Seventh, and Eighth Avenues with crosstown car lines and belt lines brought you to the border line at 59th Street. Beyond 59th St. in 1870 you still found landed estates of the old settlers intermingled with truck farms and Central Park with its 862 acres of natural beauty, for the recreation of rich and poor, old and young. The estates of the old settlers, the Van Courtlands', the DePeysters, the Vanderbilts', the Bennett's, the Astor's, ran along the highways to Spuyten Dyvil Creek and the Harlem River. Since this poor greenhorn didn't belong to the upper four hundred, he had no means of access to their

homes and therefore cannot describe them in his memoirs of 1870.

Part of the Business Section of Brooklyn

I took a weekly business trip to Brooklyn by way of Catharine Street Ferry to Bridge Street. The principal retail dry goods firms I remember were the following on Fulton Street:

Frederick Loeser
Abrahams and Wechsler, now Abraham and Strauss
S. Wechsler & Bros.
Namm, and others that I do not recollect.

The daily promenade of well dressed, good looking, attractive, young ladies on their shopping tours, along Fulton Street, gave that Brooklyn street the name for the most beautfiul American girls passing in review.

The business section of Brooklyn extended from Borough Hall through Myrtle Avenue to Broadway in Williamsburg. The retail stores in Williamsburg selling all kinds of merchandise were patronized almost entirely by Germans, and German seemed to be the only language one heard spoken in that section.

Smith Street, Bridge Street, and Atlantic Avenue with their clothing, shoe, furniture, and grocery stores were lively streets for Brooklyn trade. The shipping district was along the water front to the Navy Yard.

In Brooklyn I had One of my First Experiences Justifying my Name as an Easy Mark

In the summer, when the peaches were ripe, on the corner of Jay and Myrtle Avenues, I met a man dressed like a groceryman, calling himself Smith, with a white apron, coatless, with shirt sleeves rolled up to his elbows. He accosted me asking if I would do him the favor of fetching for him (Mr. Smith) a basket of peaches from the grocery store of Mr. Jones, two blocks below on Jay Street toward the Navy Yard. He explained he was alone and could not leave his grocery store, which he pointed out to me nearby. He promised me a quarter of a dollar when I returned with the peaches. Being anxious to earn money honestly, I agreed to do the errand for him. He offered to take care

of my two large sample cases containing gents' furnishings goods, which he took into a millinery store on the corner asking permission to leave them under the counter for a few minutes.

I started out to find the grocery store on Jay Street and searched every corner almost as far as the Navy Yard without success in discovering either Mr. Jones' grocery store or the basket of peaches—but in vain. On my return I found that my honest looking grocer named Smith, had disappeared toegther with my gents' furnishing samples, which he had stored for me. And not only had I lost my samples but in addition which hurt me most, was the loss of the quarter I had expected to earn, and the easy mark that I was worked for.

My only consolation was in reading in the daily papers that this mean confidence game is worked successfully nearly every day on boys older than this fifteen year-old easy mark, unused to the ways of such city scoundrels. While returning from my unlucky trip minus my samples to my home on Forsythe Street in New York, I felt like jumping off the ferryboat into the East River for being such a fool and Easy Mark, but on reflection I did not let my feelings sway me. The loss was forgotten and forgiven by my elders and I had my first experience as "a real easy mark."

Brooklyn, called the City of Churches, seemed to be a Jonah town for this easy mark in 1870. Shortly after my experience with the confidence man, I was travelling on Myrtle Avenue near Fort Green Park with my new cases of gents' furnishing goods, when I noticed two five year old youngsters smoking cigarettes. I tried to persuade them to stop smoking and throw the cigarettes away. They refused, whereupon I pulled the cigarettes out of their mouths and threw them away. They set up a howl and a bunch of street urchins surged around me and wanted to know what I had done to the "kids." Before I could explain my good intentions and action, they jumped on me, knocked me down, gave me a black eye, which I had to nurse for a week, and kicked in my sample cases. I was glad to get away without further damage and took to my heels. Since then, I have given up the idea of re-

forming "kids" or anybody else, and have tried to follow the moral "mind your own business."

Brooklyn in that year received great notoriety by the spicy testimony given in the great scandal trial of Henry Ward Beecher of Plymouth Church fame and Tilton, the Writer. This scandal trial is forgotten now.

Chapter IV

Leaving Little Old New York for Scranton, Pa.

In the fall of 1870 my brothers willing to let me give up my position in their business, procured a position for me with the Beehive Store in Scranton, Lucerne County, Pennsylvania.

As a result, I took my first railroad trip in the United States over the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railroad, the "Road of Anthracite," for my new position and experience. Since there were no tubes under the Hudson River, I crossed to Jersey by way of the ferry from Barclay Street to Hoboken and there boarded my train. The train running through the Bergen Hill tunnels by way of Newark, Paterson, High Bridge, Mountain View in New Jersey, Delaware Water Gap, Stroudsburg, the Pocono Mountains and around the Horseshoe Curve in Pennsylvania, and landed me safely in Scranton, Pa.

The scenery along the way rivals that of the Swiss Alps. The valleys, dales, and mountains interspersed with lakes, creeks, and rivers spread a beautiful panorama before my eyes. The sight of the fertile lands, prosperous farms, cities, and villages, the green velvety looking slopes of the mountains whose peaks reached up to the clouds, the silvery streams winding in and out of the gorges made me think I was travelling in wonderland. At the end of the journey I had to pinch myself to find out whether all the beauty I had perceived was real or only a dream. I found that I was wide awake and quite ready and anxious for experience in a new field, as an easy mark.

What the Easy Mark Remembers About Scranton of 1870

In 1870 Scranton was the largest anthracite coal mining town in the United States. While the city itself had a population of only 15,000 including its outlying sections it numbered 35,000 inhabitants. These suburbs included Hyde Park; the Welsh section, Dunmore, the Irish section; Providence, the Scotch and American section; and the carshop section, on Ward Street with its German settlements. The nationalities represented indicate the cosmopolitan character of this mining center. The Mayor was Joe Scranton and the county judge, Judge Hand, according to my recollection.

Scranton's principal business street started at Hyde Park Bridge with Lackawanna Avenue running north and south, to the Lackawanna Iron and Coal Companies offices and stores, where it ended in a field. I remember the following stores, hotels, and buildings along that thoroughfare:

Moore Brothers Dry Goods Store
D. L. & W. Depot
Koch's Hotel
Lackawanna Valley House
Bee Hive Store
Zeigler Hall and Hotel
First National Bank
Pauli's Hat and Fur Store
Williams' Candy Store
Sutro Brothers Dry Goods Store
Lauer's Clothing Store
Marks and Son's Clothing Store
Goldsmith Brothers' Shoe Store
Kramer's Clothing House
Charley Troop's Restaurant and Hotel
Washington Hall, public meeting place
B. Galland and Son, Dry Goods Store
Greene's Hotel
Opera House Block
Wyoming Valley House
Lackawanna Iron and Coal Co. Stores and offices

Phil Coyne, the Adonis of Scranton, was the genial hotelkeeper, located at Lackawanna and Penn Avenues.

The miners were compelled to buy their provisions and necessary supplies at the Lackawanna Iron and Coal Company Store and accounts were charged up against wages.

The old postoffice located on the corner of Penn Avenue and Commercial Alley was burned out in 1871. When rebuilt later, it was located on Lackawanna Avenue in the

Opera House block. The St. Charles Hotel and most of the grocery, butcher, provision, toy, notion, and hardware stores were located on Penn Avenue.

In addition to Lackawanna and Penn Avenues, I remember only Franklin Avenue. In 1870, Wyoming Avenue was a conglomeration of mud puddles and the dumping ground of the slate from the mines.

There were therefore very few streets, no street cars, no electric or bus lines. Scranton's growth to about 150,000 inhabitants at present has been due to its location as a railroad center for the Erie, Carbondale Branch; Delaware and Hudson; Lackawanna and Bloomsburg; Delaware, Lackawanna and Western; the Lehigh Valley connecting at Pittston Junction; and the New Jersey Central Railroads.

Outside of the car shops, there were practically no factories in 1870. David Ackerman had a tannery on Penn Avenue and in the same section there were a few wagon, saddlery, and harness factories.

However, I have gotten away from the story of my experiences, of my trials and tribulations in Scranton, as an Easy Mark.

The Bee Hive

My position in the Bee Hive was that of chief cook and bottle washer, chiefly acting as errand boy, stock, receiving and shipping clerk, salesman, porter and maid of all work at the princely salary of two dollars and fifty cents per week, with board, and clothing in addition. I was engaged for a year at that salary. Since I was economical by nature and wished to save money for the firm, the only clothing I requested consisted of one suit for the year belonging to a member of the firm only five feet tall, which was made over to fit me. I boarded with one of the members of the firm, who occupied an eight room apartment over the old postoffice on Penn Avenue.

The firm of the Bee Hive consisted of Albert Harris, and Abe Brown. Harris was not only the merchandise man of the firm but also the public auctioneer for Lucerne

County. Brown was the financial manager and the best one I have ever met. In addition to the proprietors, the personnel of the store included eight milliners, two saleslades, four men clerks and myself. I was trying to learn everything about the business, viz., how to buy and sell merchandise, judge values and keep stock. I had charge of opening and closing the store, my hours being from 6:30 A. M. to 11 P. M. daily except Sunday. I was well satisfied and contented, and anxious to learn. I wonder, however, what young Americans of today would say to a similar position at $2.50 per week with board, and clothing thrown in?

The store had a 99 cent department, kept cigars and tobacco, ladies' and gents' furnishings, clothing, shoes, dry goods, furs, imitation hair goods, hoop skirts, and bustles, notions, fancy goods, hats, caps, ladies' and children's millinery, wholesale and retail; in fact it was a full fledged department store.

The store had a stock of merchandise worth about $40,000 in a building of 25 feet front, and 100 feet deep with a basement, the same length and width extending to the D. L. & W. Railroad yards in the rear.

I tried to know all about everything and so was constantly in evidence with my inquiries and very nosy. Some of the drummers who came to get orders from the store did not like me for this reason, that I looked out for the interest of the concern, and attempted to ignore me. I remember Joe Bloomingdale, head of Bloomingdale Brothers, wholesale house dealing in bustles, hoopskirts, imitation hair goods, fancy goods, and notions, located on Lispenard Street in New York. Mr. Bloomingdale considered himself far above the help in the store and ignored the clerks. In order to get even, we refused to furnish the list of merchandise needed in his line. He got the best of us, however, by taking Mr. Harris, the buyer of the firm, who was a good sport and gay Lothario, to his sample room in the hotel at the corner, showing him a good time and thus securing the orders he was after. This gentleman was the founder of the Bloomingdale Bros. Retail Department Stores on 3rd Avenue, New York City, in 1873.

The Franco-Prussian War

When the Franco-Prussian War broke out, the clerks in the store nicknamed me "Napoleon" because of my small stature and because I came from Kaiserslautern, Rhenish Bavaria, which was the first headquarters of the Prussian army. A tall clerk named Isador Brooks, who came from the same part of Rhenish Bavaria near the Prussian border, was named King William. We fought many a battle during the winter of 1870-1871 in front of the store when we had a deep and heavy snow-fall to furnish enough for the erection of forts and used snowballs as amunition. With my strategy as "Napoleon," I was the winner of most of the battles for the French, but the war actually turned out otherwise. The nickname of "Napoleon" stuck to me the three years I lived in Scranton and Pittston, so that I was hardly known by my own name.

Lessons for the Easy Mark

In addition to Mr. and Mrs. Harris, (Mrs. Harris was the sister of Mr. Brown), there were three children, two boarders, a lady clerk from the store, myself, and a maid. Since I had attended to the marketing for our family in New York, I was given the same job in the Harris household, to surely earn my princely pay of $2.50 per week.

A few months after my arrival in Scranton I joined the Charles Dickens' Debating Society, a social club for young men from 15 to 20 years of age. The clubroom was next to Washington Hall on Lackawanna Avenue. The society had about 40 members and every week there was a debate on current events. The president and leading spirit of the club was Samuel Newhouse, who later became one of the leading copper kings in the United States. The dues were fifty cents a month. The boys of the club poked fun at me for doing the family marketing, and being used as an easy mark and biddy.

As a result I struck and declined to buy the provisions for the Harris household, to be housemaid, and take care of the babies, which I was occasionally asked to do. Punishment was swift. No breakfast was served; the boss was notified of my striking, and I was sent to see Mr. Harris

at the store. He called me to the front of the store and pointing to the top of a hill of the Hyde Park section across the Lackawanna river said, "If my wife asks you to do any errands or work that is not dishonorable, you are to do it or you can quit. I pay you for your time, and you are to do what ever you are ordered to do." Well, as the easy mark that I was, I didn't quit my job for $2.50 per week, and decided to stay. All in all, I had a good time and learned the business pretty thoroughly.

Trying to Learn Foreign Brogues

I made a good many friends among the Welsh, Scotch, and Irish customers of the store, some of whom had quite a little sport at my expense. Mr. Evans, a Welshman, who kept a saloon next to the store, asked me to go to Mr. Williams, a prominent, strict, church member, who had a candy store across the street, and say "Myned Diawl," which may mean in American language, "Go to the devil," instead of teaching me to say "Ida Dyad" which means "Good day." I came near getting a thrashing as a result. I learned to count in Welsh up to ten.

An Irish friend taught me "Tach O. Wealthy," "Clee a dish," "Banuch Ratt", all of which translated may mean, "How do you do," "Call again," and "Goodbye." I was never able to master any part of the Scotch brogue, perhaps because I never drank enough Scotch whiskey to twist my tongue properly to catch on to the Scotch; but as Scotch is banished now and outlawed it does not matter.

Limit of Spending Money

Mr. Brown, financial member of the firm, refused my request for an advance of 25c a week from my salary to use for spending money. That was all I allowed myself to squander, as I had to study economy on account of my princely salary of $2.50 a week. He claimed it was too much work to keep account of so small an amount, but he finally gave in and let me have my way of spending and saving my funds.

Rats, Rats

At that time Scranton was infested with rats from the shafts in the coal mines. They had free run of the place as cats have at present. Rats, rats, everywhere, every nook and corner. They were caught in traps alive, twenty at a time and the cats and dogs then did them up. My first month in Scranton I was afraid and scared by seeing so many rats, but the boss dissipated my fears by letting loose a trap full of the rodents in an empty room in the garret of his home in the presence of himself, myself, and a young dog thus curing me of my fright. I danced a lively jig to prevent them from running up my trousers or fighting me, but I lost my fear of them completely as the dog, mine and the bosses' kicks ended their earthly existence in due form.

The Coal Strike of 1871

Among the events of 1871, was the ending of the Franco-Prussian war, the Chicago fire, and the coal strike. It was claimed that the Chicago fire started when Mrs. O'Leary's cow kicked over a lighted lamp, and whether the blame for that catastrophe was to be charged against all the cows in the country or against all the O'Leary's in the U. S. has not been found out. The coal strike was the biggest they had ever had in the Pennsylvania coal region. I remember the march along Lackawanna Avenue from Hyde Park Bridge to the Lackawanna Iron and Coal Company store of the striking miners led by the Molly McGuires demanding their rights and relief for their grievances. At that time the miners were receiving $1.10 a ton for mining, out of which they had to pay the helper and for the powder used in blasting. Although the strikers had nothing except clubs for weapons, it required the combined efforts of the National Guard and the state police to break up the meetings and prevent bloodshed. I cannot remember how long the strike lasted, but I have not forgotten that the miners went back to work for about 85c a ton and some of their grievances corrected and relief granted.

Most of the miners in 1871 were Welsh, Irish, English, and Scotch. There were no Hungarians, Poles, or Italians to deal with.

Prohibition Which Did Not Prohibit

Scranton's growth in 1871 was somewhat retarted by the result of the election on local option. The citizens voted against retail liquor licenses. As a result, "blind tigers," so called "pigeon holes" and "speak easies" were opened. The wholesale liquor stores which could procure licenses, did a land office business in selling liquor by the quart to all comers and furnishing boxes the length of their stores, where filled quart bottles could be reserved and kept under lock and key. One could therefore take a drink when one felt like it, either at these stores or at home. Giblin's, later Madden's, wholesale liquor house two doors from the Bee Hive Store, became the Mecca for all seeking to quench their thirst and lay in their wholesale supplies.

Smallpox Scare

The same year there was a smallpox scare. Everyone, including myself, had to be vaccinated. I had been exposed by shaking hands with a fellow clerk, Mr. Taylor, who was stricken and who died the day after. Everyone went around with a sore arm, but the vaccine stopped the ravages of the epidemic.

The Easy Mark on the Road to Wealth

At the end of my first year's position at Scranton, I was the proud possessor of $88.50, which I had saved from my salary of $2.50 a week for working 16 hours a day for six days a week. My salary was increased to $300 a year with room, board and clothing furnished.

In the fall of 1871, the Harris family was augmented by the arrival of his parents, a brother, and a sister. The family of Mr. Brown, junior partner, was also increased by the arrival of his mother, two brothers, two sisters, and a brother-in-law (Dr. Hirshfield) from New York, and all settled temporarily in Scranton. Mr. Brown's brother, Moe Brown, married Mr. Harris' sister, Miss Pauline,

which made expansion of the business necessary. I was, therefore, asked to assist the boss's brother in opening a branch of the Bee Hive Store in Pittston, a small coal mining town of about 3500 inhabitants then. The branch was opened next to a cigar store established on Main Street the year before in partnership with an employee of the cigar store Mr. Brown had run in New York City.

The Easy Mark Transferred to Pittston, Pa.

The venture proved a success from the start, the Brown family with the exception of Mr. Abe Brown settled in Pittston in the spring of 1872.

Pittston in 1872 was a coal mining settlement dotted with shanties, breakers, and coal pits along the Susquehanna River and the Lehigh Valley Railroad tracks to Pittston Junction which was connected with Scranton by the Lackawanna Bloomsburg Railroad. The territory in and around Pittston is famous not only for its coal deposits but also for the struggles between the early white settlers and the Indians of the 6 tribes, which had their hunting grounds from this section to the Great Lakes. The massacre of the whites in Wyoming Valley by Indians led by Queen Esther and Brand is well known in American history.

After four months in Pittston, during which the branch store was put on a firm foundation, I was recalled to my old position in Scranton. In the summer of 1872 the original partners agreed to disagree and to change the partnership by having Moe Brown, who ran the Pittston store, convey his interest over to his brother Abe Brown. Moe Brown thereupon took over Abe Brown's interest in the Scranton Store and became the partner of Mr. Harris. Since I had the confidence of all, I was chosen as peacemaker and had to invoice the merchandise of the Pittston Store, which at that time amounted to $4,000, and turn it over to Mr. Abe Brown. The former partners were never on speaking terms thereafter.

During the same year I attended the wedding of Mr. Abe Brown and Miss Rosie Sacks at Pittston. Some years later Mr. Brown retired from business and went to California,

where he died, leaving his family in very comfortable circumstances.

The Presidential Campaign of 1872

In 1872 I had the fun of witnessing the first presidential campaign since my arrival. I heard the speeches of the spellbinders of the Republican party urging the re-election of U. S. Grant, who was re-elected by a large majority over Horace Greely, the candidate of the Greenback liberal Republicans and the Democratic parties. Together with a host of members of Democratic and Greenback Marching Clubs met and shook hands with Horace Greeley when he delivered a speech at the Pittston Lehigh Valley Railroad Station from the rear of the Pullman "Palace" in which he travelled. Since greenbacks and other paper talk did not please the voters, he pleaded for a lost cause and was beaten.

The Easy Mark Discharged for Talking Too Much

Being a mutual friend of the Brown and Harris families, I used to visit the Brown family at Pittston every Sunday when the weather was good. I walked the six miles between Scranton and Pittston down the railroad track. One Sunday I related to the Browns of Pittston an occurence in the Harris household about the boss being brought home in a hilarious jim, jam state, wanting to exterminate the whole Brown family.

The occurence was a new experience for me, so I innocently told the story with all details, never suspecting that my gossip would be repeated to the Harris family. Talking too much has always been a great fault which I possess to this day.

A few weeks later Mrs. Harris of Scranton visited her mother in Pittston and was told of my foolish tattle tale, about the hilarious condition of her husband. Mrs. Harris in turn informed her husband, whereupon Mr. Harris discharged me upon my admission of my guilt in having gossiped although my gossip was actually true. Left without any bitter feeling for my deserved walking-papers for talking out of school.

Knowing my abilities, my former boss, Mr. Abe Brown engaged me at $900 a year to manage a branch store he had started in Scranton on Penn Avenue and to devote part of my time relieving his brother at the Pittston store.

Return to New York

In 1873, however, I was recalled to New York as my brother wished me to take his place in his business, while he visited our parents at Kaiserslautern, Rhenish Bavaria. My brother's place of business for selling gents' furnishing goods wholesale had been moved to larger quarters at 362 Broadway, corner Leonard Street. They had changed their private residence from Forsythe Street to a larger apartment on Second Avenue near 52nd Street.

Railroad Scandals and the Panic of 1873

It was in 1872 that the scandals connected with land grants by Congress to the Central Pacific and Union Pacific Railroads were uncovered. A holding company called the Credit Mobilier Company had been formed, the stock of which was distributed liberally to Congressmen and others in high positions who helped to pass the legislation authorizing big land grants to the railroads. As a result the reputations of a number of men suffered, such as Matt Quay, and James G. Blaine, who had helped Oakes Ames in getting the scheme through Congress, after which the watered railroad stocks had been unloaded on the public, as easy marks, at high prices.

This was the forerunner of the great panic of 1873, when the United States suffered from the most disastrous financial panic in its history. It was brought on by the failure for $55,000,000 of the National Banking concern of Jay Cooke and Company of Philadelphia and Washington. The failure was due to over speculation in watered railroad stocks and bonds and by the fact that many of the large railroads of the country had to go into the hands of receivers when they could not raise sufficient funds to pay the interest on their bonds and dividends on watered stock.

Jay Gould was forced to refund to the receivers of the Erie Railroad Company, $15,000,000, which belonged to the company but which he had converted to his own use. The New York Stock Exchange had difficult days, gold rising to 162 and Northern Pacific Railroad stock being tossed about like a football. Some unfortunate brokers who could not meet their obligations committed suicide; workmen were thrown out of work; factories shut down; people starved and soup kitchens had to be opened and the daily breadline on the Bowery was miles long. There was misery and distress everywhere. Fleischman's Bakery distributed bread by thousands of loaves every night to the hungry. Men with little clothing tried to protect themselves from the cold wintry blasts. None who had means could refrain from feeding and clothing as many of the deserving as possible, and relieve the distressed as much as possible and their means allowed.

Chapter V

A Brief Stay in Paterson, N. J., and Description of Paterson in 1874

In the Spring of 1874, I was installed as manager of a gents' furnishing store in Paterson, New Jersey, which my brothers had taken over. It was located at the corner of Main & Market Streets, over Donahue's Carpet weaving shop. The store belonged to Emanuel Levy, a cousin of the Levy family who started the Manhattan shirt factory. I roomed with a family named Goodhorn, who kept a shoe store and shoe repair shop on Main Street.

Paterson was founded in 1791 by Alexander Hamilton, the first treasurer of the United States. He was given the water rights and power of the Passaic River and Passaic Falls for the purpose of starting and perpetuating forever the Society of Useful Manufacture (S. U. M.) He had a vision of the future industrial greatness of Paterson, but he did not live long enough to see its growth, as he was killed in 1804 as a result of a duel with Aaron Burr.

At the time I came to Paterson it had about 25,000 inhabitants, with the Hollanders, the so-called Jersey Dutch, in the majority. The Irish lived in the so-called Dublin

section. To the English weavers from Maclesfield is due the credit of starting the silk industry of Paterson. Swiss, French, and German weavers followed their lead and helped Paterson to become the leading silk manufacturing center in the United States.

Paterson was well known for its shops in which steam locomotives were manufactured for the whole world and gave employment to thousands of skilled workmen. The locomotive shops called the big four were Rogers, Danforth, Cook and Grants.

I remember the following mills in my short stay in Paterson in 1874:

Colt Mill, manufacturing guns and revolvers
William Strange Mill
Hamill and Booth
Dexter Lambert & Company
Phoenix Silk Mill
Pelgram & Meyers
Ashley & Bailey
John Fletcher & Company
Manhattan Shirt Company
Barbour Flax Mill
M. T. Hanks Company
Weidman's Dye Shop
Jacob Walder, I. A. Hall & Co. Reed and harness
Meyers, Mills, Quackenbush, Cleveland, Hardware stores
McClulloh's Copper Shop with its brass dog sign.
Dolphin's Jute Mill.

The Manhattan Shirt Company, which was started by Jacob Levi and Maurice Price, was the concern that brought the first Chinese laundrymen to Paterson because of a strike in their factory in the summer of 1874. The Chinese were lodged in a barn at the corner of River and Main Streets. After a trial of three months, which was unsatisfactory, the discharged Chinese laundrymen left for other parts of the state.

Mention of a few of the mercantile establishments such as:

Peter Quackenbush
Muzzy Bros.
Clevelands.
Blue Front Cohens

Nathan Barnert, Paterson's Grand Old Man, now and benefactor, honored by all, rich and poor for his charities and devoting his life and wealth for the public welfare by donating and erecting the Barnert Memorial Hospital and Nurses home, the Hebrew Free School, Barnert Memorial Temple and contributing to the numerous Jewish congregations as well as Christian Churches, hospitals, orphan asylums and many of the successful business men of the city owe their start to his support.

My stay in Paterson was of only 6 months, as my elder brother took over the business and I returned to New York city. I was, however, destined to return again in 1906. And you find my later experiences there in Chapter XX.

Chapter VI

Hazelton, Pa., and Fort Worth, Tex., Plans

Since I found myself discontended in New York, I set out for Hazelton, Pennsylvania, where I understood there was an opening as a partner in a men's clothing establishment. I did not have sufficient money to buy out the interest of one of the partners who intended leaving for Europe, and that plan fell through.

I stayed for four weeks getting acquainted with some of the old Dutch settlers who did their trading there. They spoke the so called Pennsylvania German Dutch which is the High German brogue used by the peasants of Alsace, Rhenish Bavaria, the Northern Swiss Cantons, Baden, Wurtenburg, and Hessen. Most of these Pennsylvania Dutch could trace their ancestry back for over two hundred years to immigrants from these above mentioned sections of Europe who became pioneer farmers in the Mohawk and Lehigh Valleys and were followed by others from those regions up to 1870. They fought under Washington for the freedom of the thirteen colonies and under Abraham Lincoln for the preservation of the Union, and also fought in the Spanish-American War, Mexican War and the World War.

I next considered the possibility of going to Fort Worth, Tex., the last station of the Texas Pacific Railroad at that time, with the idea of growing up with the country. My plan was to peddle jewelry of which I had selected about $500 worth. Upon inquiry, however, I found that it was considered a pretty "tough" place and that there were many dangers in living there. I heard that there was no well water and the drinking water was a mixture of filtered rain water and whiskey, which combination had no attraction for me; as driven wells for pure water were not well known at that time. My sister, who kept house

for us in New York and was my confidante, asked my oldest brother to dissuade me from the Texas trip and to back me up in starting in business nearer home. He suggested that I start a store in a place within 200 or 300 miles of New York.

Landing in Towanda, Pa.

Upon my brothers advice I started out on the road as a salesman with a sample line of hosiery, but found that I could make no success of this vocation.

In consequence, my next venture that I decided on in 1874 was to open a store in a lively village called Towanda, Pa., on the Susquehanna River and served by the Lehigh Valley Railroad, which I had reached in my travels. Towanda was formerly an Indian settlement and the names of all the places in the vicinity reminded one of the happy hunting grounds of the Indian tribes of the Six Nations who roamed in by-gone days in that section and up as far as the Great Lakes. The reader will remember that I mentioned this before in describing the country about Scranton and Pittston.

A number of these Indians had mixed with blacks and were called "Pools" lived in Towanda. They were government charges and drew a regular pension from the U. S. government. For a long time I thought they were called "Fools." It seemed strange to me that so many fools were allowed to roam about the streets of Towanda, and I steered clear of them until I found out that I had misunderstood the name "Pool" for "Fools."

The Lehigh Valley Railroad with its picturesque route along the Lehigh and Susquehanna Rivers was the only road to and through Towanda. Robert Packer, the president of the Lehigh Valley road I met often at the Ward House, playing cards with the genial proprietor of the hotel, Colonel Jordan. The latter wore the uniform of a marine officer and never donned an overcoat in his life.

Towanda is built on a hill, so most of the streets led to the main street, which is the principal business street and runs for miles along the highway, with Bridge Street, a very short street, leading into Main, with business houses

on both sides for a block, and ended at the Tollgate of the wooden bridge spanning the Susquehanna River.

I rented a store on Bridge Street in the Beidleman Block, within a stone's throw of the wooden toll bridge. There I started a business of selling mens' hats and ladies and gents furnishings, notions, and millinery under the firm name of Stern Brothers. With hard work and economy the venture proved a success.

In 1875 I celebrated my 21st birthday with a "Tom" and "Jerry" party. Not being used to such a mixture, it played the old harry with me and made me sick enough so that Tom and Jerry were banned forever for birthday celebrations. But there were many other enjoyable times; such as straw and sleigh rides to the neighboring country town houses and hotels, old fashioned country parties and dances. The fiddler who supplied the music for the dances would sing out the cues; "Choose your partner, all salute, allez mine left, swing your partner on the corner, or all around promenade." Do not these terms remind the old folks of the jolly times of their younger days? Sweet cider and cakes were the refreshments served in those days.

In 1876, as my brother who was the head of the firm in New York married, my sister, who had kept house for my brothers, and since my next eldest brother came to live in Towanda. Since the business I had started prospered, it was necessary to move to larger quarters. As a result we rented Montagney's Store on the Court House Square and Main Street.

The Presidential Campaign of 1876

In 1876, I had the chance of witnessing the second presidential campaign since my arrival in the United States, and see how the game of politics is worked on the easy marks, the voters. At the Republican Nominating Convention, Roscoe Conkling of New York with his stalwart 309 delegates tried to secure a third term nomination for General U. S. Grant at the Republican Convention. He was opposed by Matt Quay of Pennsylvania who brought about the nomination of Rutherford B. Hayes. Samuel J. Tilden of New York received the Democratic nomination.

Electoral Commission Elected President Hayes

The campaign orators on the stump did not exhort voters on the basis of the issues involved or on the superior merits of their own candidate, but resorted to mud slinging. The bloody shirt was waved, every Democrat was called a Copperhead; every Republican a carpet bagger and spoils-hunter, and it required the appointment of an Electoral Commission by Congress to straighten out the tangle of the election. Even rockribbed Republican Pennsylvania, outside of Philadelphia, went strongly Democratic. Had it not been for Simon Cameron and his followers with their policy, suggested by Bill Kemble, of Addition and Division and silence in holding back Philadelphia's vote for three days, giving them sufficient time for adding and subtracting enough votes to carry the State for the Republicans, Samuel J. Tilden, the Democratic Nominee, would have been elected in the regular way by a majority of the Electoral votes; as it was he had a majority of the popular vote.

The partisan Electoral Commission consisting of members of Congress and judges of the Supreme Court by a vote of 8 to 7 elected Hayes president in March, 1877, and the easy marks, the voters, had to be satisfied with the partisan decision of the Electoral Commission. Although some newspapers had the name of fraud stamped over the president's picture for some time during his term of office.

The president's task in reconstruction work in the South and other necessary reforms had the able assistance of Wm. Evarts of N. Y. as Secretary of State, and Carl Schurz, a German American, as Secretary of Interior.

Another prominent man that had emigrated from Zweibruken, Rhenish Bavaria, Henry Villard by name, started the railway system for development of the Western and Northwest by organizing and building of railroads which layed the foundation of the Trans-Continental lines assisted by Government Land Grants in 1876, carried out the completion of the Northern-Pacific Railroad to the coast.

Chapter VII

Settling Down in Hornellsville

1876—1891

In the fall of 1876 being imbued with the spirit of the Indians who had formerly roamed the country around Towanda, I was impelled to leave its happy hunting grounds. The business, now well established, was turned over to my brother, and I went forth in search of new fields of conquest. I travelled along the Susquehanna, Chemung, and Canisteo Rivers, and finally landed at Hornellsville, Steuben County, New York where I established myself for the next fifteen years.

Hornellsville in 1876 was a railroad town of about 8,000 inhabitants, and the end of the three divisions of the Erie Railroad, the Susquehanna, Salamanca and the Buffalo sections. It was the headquarters of the division superintendents and large railroad shops and yards were maintained there by the company.

My advent was not chronicled in the town archives of Hornellsville, sometime called Maple City, nevertheless, I had a small part in helping to build up the village until it grew to be a city, called Hornell.

I started a millinery and fancy goods store on Main Street a few doors from Richardson Shoe Factory, opposite the Methodist Church and facing the Park. My memory must serve me in listing the leading business men and industries of Hornellsville in 1876:

Martin Adsit & Sons—dry goods and managers of the First National Bank.

Frank G. Babcock—owner of the Hornellsville Bank, noted for his breeding horses and stock of Holstein Cattle, brother of the man who developed the Bradford, Pa., oil fields.

Deutsch and Schable—furniture factory.

Rawson and Thatcher—iron foundry.

Bent, McConnell and Brothers—lumber, sash and door mills.

Rose's—hardware store.

Avery & McDougall—plumbers and owners of the gas works.

Sheldon brothers—hardware.

Holland Brothers—flour and feed.

George W. Griswold—grocer and highest degree brother mason in Hornellsville.

O'Connor & Son, Prindle & Son. Tanners.

Conderman's—wagon factory.

Frank Sherwood. Sheriff of County.

Dick Curtis—undertaker and typical of his profession with his sorrowful expression.

Dorr Faulkner—furniture dealer.

The Nast Family—successful business people in the dry-goods field.

The Harris family—large factors of silk and cotton goods in New York today.

Cadogan and Nicholson—grocers and Charles Cadogan president of the Citizens Bank.

The Pages—lawyers and hotel proprietors.

The Tuttle's—farmers, dry goods and one Tuttle editor of the Times.

The Greenhow's—editors of the Tribune.

The Newman's—lawyer and Osborne House proprietor.

The Prangen's—public truckmen, laundry owners, and ice dealers.

Dr. Shattuck's Opera House.

In addition to those listed before the business and professional people classified according to occupation are mentioned:

Doctors—Joe Robinson. Mitchells, father and son. Kridler. Clair S. Parkhill. Santee. Braisted. Jamison & Son. E. G. Hubbard. Hathaway.

Druggists—Bachman. Reed. Van Winkle. Young.

Clothiers, Tailors & Gents' Furnishings—Julius Cohen. Simon Turk. Scott & Schaul Bros. Murray Carle. Whitlock Bros.

Dry Goods—Corn's. J. W. Burnham's. Andy L. Smith.

Grocers—John Bentley & Son. Willetts. Cork Smith. Grotty's. Sweeny's.

Shoe Stores—Sheftel's. J. B. Kennelly. Carney & Sharp. Joseph Cameron. George Benzinger. Ostrander's. Long's.

Jewelers—McHenry. Geo. W. Waldridge.

Restaurants, Hotels and Cafes—Billy McDonald. James B. Day. Solomon Ossoski. Julius Schu. Lauterborn. McGreevey. Nichols House. Pages' Hotel. Osborne House. Delevan House.

After settling down in Hornellsville in 1876 and attending strictly to the business of millinery and fancy goods store I had a successful career and was assisted by two clerks, Miss Madelia Pettibone and Frank Mitchell, who later became a gold and silver mining stock promoter at Buffalo, N. Y.

The Centennial Exposition, Philadelphia, Pa.

In the fall of 1876, along with almost everyone else, I was attracted to visit the Centennial Exposition in Philadelphia, the city of "brotherly love." I stayed only a week and later was sorry I had not stayed for six weeks so that I might have had time to view and admire the exhibits of all of the nations of the world displayed on the Exposition grounds. As it was, when night came around, my eyes hurt, my legs ached, and my mind was so confused that it was difficult for me to remember and describe what I had seen.

The costumes and the customs of people from every nation of the globe that took part in the exposition was

interesting to watch and gave visitors to the exposition a liberal idea of their home life. The pictures and paintings; the beautiful textiles, some woven of gold and silver threads; the jewelry, watches, and precious stones dazzled one. The products of the earth, mines, mills and factories, the machinery, new inventions, the Ferris wheel, the demonstrations of all the different crafts and arts astonished one.

The Hornellsville Railroad Station dining room conducted and managed by the Rogers, served thousands of meals to visitors enroute to the Centennial Exposition at Philadelphia, and the Erie Railroad Dining Rooms were lauded by the travelling public for the splendid meals served there.

The year 1876 brought the telephone under patents granted to Alexander Graham Bell to the attention of the public. No one dreamed then of the later developments and inventions which were to bring about great changes, not only for the United States but for the whole world, such as the typewriter, phonograph, wireless, telegraphy, radio, electricity, automobiles, airoplanes, due to the wonderful inventors, Edison, Marconi, the Wrights, Ford, and others.

The Churches and Clubs of Hornellsville

On the invitation of my landlord, who belonged and was a member of the Baptist Church, I attended their services for a number of years, as I liked the preaching of the up-to-date and liberal minded minister, Dr. Van Alsten. I was offered a position as Sunday School teacher, but refused, as I feared I was rather too liberal to do justice to such a position. I visited other churches, the Methodist, the Episcopal, the Presbyterian, the Universalist, and the Catholic denominations. None appealed to my sentiments exactly, and little incidents which happened made me skeptical, so I did not join any. For instance at an ice cream and strawberry festival at the Presbyterian church, a prominent lady Sunday school teacher who accompanied me expressed herself to friends that her only reason for doing so was to get money from this easy mark for the benefit of the church. That type of noble deed and self sacrifice did not appeal to me.

The fad of joining societies took hold of me, and I became a member of Masonic bodies, Blue Lodge, Chapter, Council, Consistory, Ancient Order of the United Workmen, Empire Order of Mutual Aid, Equitable Aid Society, Harigan Society, Liedertafel, and others whose names I have forgotten, and rode the goat in all of them when initiated.

The Railroad Strike of 1877

One of the important events of 1877 was the great railroad strike which was started by the brakemen's union of Hornellsville and affected the whole country. Three brakemen who had been selected by the union to lay their grievances before managers of the Erie Railroad Company at New York, were discharged by the company before their arrival. They were therefore, not recognized or received as employees of the road. The strike which started here, spread throughout the United States and caused great damage, the loss of property in New York alone amounting to over two million dollars

The strikers at Hornellsville, in action, would not allow the trains to run. If any were started, they were forced to return to the yards and stalled. All of the tracks were greased so no locomotive or mail car could turn a wheel without sliding backward.

Since Hornellsville was the center of the trouble, the State militia was called out to protect the property of the Erie railroad company. Rochester furnished the 54th and Buffalo the 57th regiments of the National Guard. Because of their sympathy with the strikers they were recalled and replaced by the 23rd Regiment of Brooklyn, called the crack regiment of New York's National Guard.

After the arrival of the 23rd regiment, the strikers were informed that all lawlessness must cease or they must expect bullets instead of sympathy. The merchants of Hornellsville, including myself, combined to raise a fund of $2500 to pay the three discharged brakemen, who were the cause of the strike. The strike was settled after about ten weeks, but the company refused to reinstate the discharged men.

I must not forget to state that I received my citizenship papers in 1878 which satisfied my ambition when entering this country in 1869 to gain that honor of being one of this Great Union.

Chapter VIII

A Trip to Europe and Paris Exposition in 1878

1878 found me on the go, travelling eastward, crossing the Atlantic Ocean to attend the world exposition on the Champs de Mars, at Paris, France. I found it the same gay Paree that I had visited in 1869 on my way to the U. S. The exposition did not excel the Centennial Exposition in Philadelhpia, which I had visited two years before.

I went to Versailles to see the palace and the water plays of its famous fountains on its grounds, and the historic paintings despicting past glories of the French nation, which were open to public view at the Versailles castle.

Next I took a flying trip to Metz, Lorraine, where one of my brothers had established himself in a white goods business.

Then I hied myself to the old homestead at Kaiserslautern, Rhenish Bavaria, the home of my youth. I could not greet my parents as they had departed this life to the great beyond in 1875. I was introduced to the mayor of the town where my father was born and lived, as Honest Abe's (Stern) son. I considered that a great honor to my father's memory and well worth the trip.

In the company with other Americans, I visited Bingen on the Rhine, Mannheim, and Heidelberg. We enjoyed the trip to the Heidelberger Fass, up to the top of the mountain of the Heidelberg Schloss crowned by the Konigsstuhl. Here we regaled ourselves with 1857 vintage of Neckar Wine and admired the scenery of the valley of the Neckar River from a height of 1800 feet.

I made a great many friends in crossing and recrossing the Atlantic on the steamers Frisia and Gellert.

Important Events in the U. S. and Hornellsville 1878-1881

On my return from Europe, I rode on the first elevated railroad erected in New York City, the Ninth Avenue line.

In October, 1878, occurred the robbery of nearly three million dollars from the Manhattan Savings Bank, New York City. Jimmy Hope, who was the leader of that robbery was caught later, tried and convicted and sentenced to life imprisonment.

An important event was the enactment of the Bland Allison silver coinage bill in 1878, fixing the ratio at 16 to 1 and making silver legal tender. I remember the 5, 10, 25 and 50 cent shinplasters which had taken the place of silver and was very convenient to handle, but are now out of existence, called in by the government. Silver coinage of nickles, dimes, quarters, and half dollars replaced them. The greenbacks and silver certificates were made full legal tender for all debts. This coinage act swelled the United States Treasury by giving a profit of seventy million dollars on silver bars held there for coinage.

The Whiskey Ring frauds practised on the government exposed by Secretary Bristow showed how Uncle Sam was worked by the ring as an easy mark for Easy Money.

During my absence in Europe my youngest brother who had conducted the business for me at Hornellsville, on my return, left for New York City to engage in business there.

On 1878, Moody and Sankey with their salvation songs and prayers stirred up the old and young sinners of Hornellsville and the surrounding towns. They were followed next year by Brother Hammond of Indiana, who continued his revival meetings for repentant sinners and backsliders willing and anxious to be saved and landed lots of easy marks, that wanted a reserved seat in heaven in the future.

In 1878 Hornellsville had also a great Blue Ribbon temperance movement conducted by Francis K. Murphy and this easy mark with others pinned on the blue ribbon as a membership sign, that we had joined the crowd on the water wagon, until we fell off some time later.

The Presidential Campaign of 1880

In the third presidential campaign since my arrival, General Garfield of Ohio and General Hancock of New York were nominated as standard bearers by the conventions of the Republican and Democratic parties, respective-

ly. After the conventions both parties kept things lively with their marching clubs dressed in campaign uniforms, their campaign songs, torchlight processions, barbecues, nation and local spellbinders, and their meetings in the highways, at the crossroads, in schoolhouses, and halls. Each side claimed that if the other party was elected that they opposed, the country would go to the bow-wows, but the Union is still holding in spite of changing administrations.

The tariff question was in the foreground as usual. Some Republicans claimed that the pauper labor of Europe and free trade would ruin the country. Others said the tariff question was a local affair. Others claimed that if the tariff made people happy and contented, all Congress needed to do was to throw tariff at people, by the basketful and everybody would be rich and happy.

The spellbinders did not want to state the old law of Supply and Demand, that hard work and thrift make prosperity, that neither party when in power lies awake nights concocting schemes to ruin the other party or the country after election.

The Democratic platform stood for a tariff for revenue only, which meant sufficient funds—millions then—for the support and to keep the machinery of the government running. They believed in the interchange of commodities and free raw materials to the end, that production would be increased and business would not be restricted from running its normal course.

Party lines at present are pretty loose and the issues are not at all clear cut and mostly hot air. It is merely a question of the ins and outs and to the victors belong the spoils and the easy marks, the voters, casting their ballots for their favorite candidates.

Garfield was elected over Hancock and took the oath of office as president of the United States on March 4, 1881. On July 2, of the same year, President Garfield was assassinated by Guiteau at the Pennsylvania Railroad Station in Washington. Guiteau, a disappointed office seeker, was executed for that crime and Vice-President Arthur became president of the nation.

The Spoils System and Civil Service Reform

President Garfield was the victim of that vicious party spoils system, the phrase coined by Tom Marcy, "to the victors belong the spoils"; the Pendleton civil service bill, too late to save his life, was passed and later amended. But the changes were not far reaching enough to prevent the spoils hunters from bending their efforts to demand offices with good salaries for easy work at every change of administrations in the federal, state, county, city or village governments on the ground of their support or of work for party elected officials. Their slogan was and still is, "To the victor belongs the spoils."

On October 29, 1881, the first issue of Frank Leslie's comic weekly paper, called the Judge, appeared in New York City. A copy of the cover page is included here to show Leslie's representation of the bosses of the Democratic and Republican parties, John Kelly and Roscoe Conkling, as Dromios. Tom Platt joined with Conkling to play the role of boss "me too", when both of them resigned from the United States Senate because the president refused to be the easy mark, to carry out the spoils system and appoint their friends they had recommended for public office. The Star Route Scandal and the frauds practiced by high officials in the U. S. Post Office Department on Uncle Sam as the easy mark, in getting easy money on Star Route contracts obtained by Brady and Stephen Dorsey, Secretary of Republican National Committee in 1880 and the government was not able to recover any money as political pull helped the participants to be found not guilty of fraud when tried in the U. S. Court.

Tom Platt was quoted as having said that if the Republican party nominated a yellow dog on their ticket, he could be elected. That was in the 80s, but the result of the '84 election showed that times had changed and the voters were not the easy marks, to vote blind for party nominees.

Business and Civic Developments in Hornellsville

In 1882 Hornellsville organized a board of trade, with Wm. S. Charles as secretary, of which I was one of its charter members. The activities of the board of trade

brought a number of new industries to the town and helped in the development of the city.

The Merrill Glove Company in the Richardson Block, which was next to the store I occupied began the manufacture of silk mittens and gloves. They used imported Swiss knitting machinery and their production went to Young, Smithfield & Co., of Philadelphia as selling agents. A silk and ribbon manufacturer started work in the Rawson and Thatcher Mill. A white goods factory was brought to Hornellsville in 1882 and there were other expansions of the industrial life of Hornellsville which still carry on there at the present time.

Jones' Trotting Park was acquired for county fair grounds and afterwards taken over by the city for a park.

Hornellsville was always proud of its broad streets, shaded on both sides by Maple trees, as a result of which it sometimes went by the name of Maple City.

The Hope Cemetery on the hill along the Almond Road was indeed a fit resting place for departed souls and a beauty spot for the living to visit. Its plots were well laid out, covered with ivy and flower beds and marked with attractive monuments.

The Maple City Hose Company, the Emerald Hose Company were all ready day or night to fight any fire that might occur. The proud and noble bearing of the men in their natty uniforms and the bright shining appearance of their fire fighting apparatus at their annual parades inspired confidence and pride for Hornellsville's citizens' fire fighters.

New York State Election of 1882

Grover Cleveland in 1882 was elected Governor of New York State by a larger majority, than any former governor. This was a stepping stone for higher honors for him which will be described later in my memoirs. With him as lieutenant governor David B. Hill of Elmira was elected and became his successor as governor when Cleveland became the president of the U. S.

The election of 1882 was the occasion of my downfall from the water wagon. I was urged to join the boys in visiting German friends who kept hotels, cafes, and

VOL. I. Nº 1.

THE JUDGE.

ENTERED AT THE POST OFFICE AT NEW YORK AS SECOND CLASS MATTER. COPYRIGHT 1881 BY THE JUDGE PUBLISHING CO.

Price NEW YORK, OCTOBER 29th, 1881. 10 Cents.



THE TWO POLITICAL DROMIOS.
What are we going to do about it?

restaurants along Main and Loder Streets for electioneering purposes by drinking wine, and other concoctions which we all imbibed in rather freely and put us all in a hilarious and joyful spirits including this easy mark.

Recreations and Vacations Enjoyed by the Easy Marks

With friends in Hornellsville and after business hours attended social sessions of various clubs I belonged to for a pastime and amusement, I was told many times by the boys that if this easy mark would smoke and drink whiskey he would be considered a thoroughbred. One of the crowd was a constant winner in our social games so that the boys asked him whether he wanted to win the earth. He replied, no he did not want it, as it would bother him to raise the money to pay the taxes.

Most Sunday afternoons I sported a fast trotter, which I delighted to drive about the country paying visits to friends and acquaintances. In roaming the country about Hornellsville, I discovered along the Canisteo Road, next to the Steven's Farm, an abandoned lumber camp containing a saw mill and shack, the roof of which was ornamented by two feet of stovepipe. Upon inquiry of one of the oldest inhabitants of the vicinity, I learned that it was called "Stovepipe City" and it was the last place God had ever made. Upon searching the records and maps of Hornellsville and Canisteo, I could find any trace of the existence of a place by that name.

At Thanksgiving I enjoyed working with the poormaster in furnishing chicken dinners and trimmings to those who were poor and in need. It gave me pleasure at Christmas time to play Santa Claus incognito, by having my clerks distribute caps, stockings, and mittens to those who were without them and needed them.

In the summertime I spent some of my vacations by visiting the Catskill Mountains where with my brothers and their wives I explored the crags and haunts of Washington Irving's Rip Van Winkle legend. Some years I enjoyed trips to Saratoga and its lake. There I spent my leisure time visiting the health giving springs. Or at times, I took a chance either on the red or black turn of the wheel at the

Saratoga Clubhouse, or tried my luck betting on horses at the racetrack, with the usual result for an "easy mark" as loser. Often I rode out to the racetrack in state, but walked back to my lodgings in the village because I did not have sufficient funds to pay transportation charges for my return. In spite of my losses as an easy mark, I enjoyed the fun of taking chances on the red and black or the ponies.

Visiting the trotting races in Buffalo was another diversion of mine. There I admired Robt. Bonners, Maud S., and saw her try to beat her record of 2:10 a mile.

I took a side trip to the Bradford, Pennsylvania, oil fields with members of the Board of Trade for the purpose of boosting Hornellsville. We went by way of the Kinzua Bridge, one of the highest in the country. Bradford then consisted of oil derricks, shanties, saloons, gambling and sporting dens, and a few brick buildings which housed the banks and offices of the big oil companies. The mud in the streets and roads was two feet deep and vehicles drawn by horses had difficulty getting through. The board sidewalks were raised to a level two feet above the ground so one could traverse its streets without getting stuck in the mud.

1882 was a great year for wildcat, get rick-quick schemes in developing oil wells in the oil fields. This easy mark was no exception to the general run of those who caught the oil fever and so contrbiuted quite a goodly number of hundred dollars to find oil at Canisteo, Hornellsville, Almond, Wellsville, Alfred, and Alfred Center. But all my contributions disappeared after trying and striking dry holes with the promoters and prospectors, never leaving a trace or bringing in any dividends to this easy mark.

In 1883 I witnessed my first baseball game at the fair grounds of Hornellsville. The opposing teams were the counter jumpers versus the bank clerks. The former won the game with 57 home runs and 25 hits to 31 runs and 17 hits by the latter, I do not know how the umpire kept the counts. The captain of the counter jumpers was presented with a leather medal measuring two feet in circumference, suitably inscribed to record the victory, while the bank clerks were given a five gallon jug of pure water(?) to help them drown the sorrow of their defeat. I did not get

a taste of the contents of the jug which may have been fire water instead of H2/0, for all I know.

Branching Out

In 1882 I started a branch millinery store at Corning, and divided my weekly time between the business there and at Hornellsville. Both stores ran successfully.

Corning with Painted Post was a landmark of the struggles of the first white colonists with the Indians. It was served by the Erie, Delaware, Lackawanna and Western, Fall and Bound Brook, Addison Pine Creek Railroads, which connected it with the coal fields of Pennsylvania and all railroad lines and carried the products of mines, fields, forests and streams to the seaports of New York, Baltimore, Philadelphia for distribution to all parts of the new as well as old world.

There were two banks in Corning in 1882—the Wellington Bank and Drake's First National Bank. It was the home of that popular and generous United States Congressman, Charley Walker, and the birthplace of Honorable Martin L. Angorge, Congressman from New York City, and of Honorable H. D. Houghton, first ambassador to the new German republic. Corning has many cut glass factories, whose products rival those of the Old World.

Important Events of 1883

The high tariff was a factor contributory to the financial panic of 1883. The appointment of a tariff commission brought some relief.

The flood of the Ohio River at Cincinnati aroused the sympathy and brought aid of the entire country to the relief of the sufferers.

Joseph Pulitzer of St. Louis bought the New York World newspaper in 1883, and later erected the present World Building on the site of the old French Hotel.

The first Brooklyn Bridge over the East River was opened in 1883. It stands as a monumental achievement of the engineering bridge building skill of the Roeblings of Trenton, New Jersey. Grover Cleveland, David B. Hill, and officials, citizens of New York and Brooklyn participated in

the ceremony which was to link the City of Churches in closer bounds to the island of Manhattan.

Chapter IX

Prize Fighting for Heavy Weight Championships in the U. S. from 1882 to 1925.

1882 was the year that prize fighting for championships became a very popular sport, for easy marks in this country and the public in general, to attend and spend their money. It was brought to public attention by the fighting for heavyweight championships of John L. Sullivan of Boston and Jack Kilrain; John L. Sullivan defended that title successfully until 1892, when James J. Corbett of San Francisco won that title and champion belt, from him and retained it until 1897. That year Robt. Fitzsimmons was the holder of the champion belt until 1899, to lose that title and belt to James J. Jeffries, who defended it against all comers until 1906, when Tommy Burns won the title and retained it to 1908. Jack Johnson, colored, made history for the prize fighting ring by retaining the title and belt from 1908 to 1915, to be relieved of it by Jesse Willard, who held the title to 1919, when Jack Dempsey won and held it from 1919 to 1925, and was proclaimed the greatest fighter of the world. By the gate receipts of the last three years amounting to over three millions of dollars to witness the Dempsey's fights, shows how many easy marks are willing to give up their dollars for that kind of sport.

Chapter X

Democratic Convention at Chicago and Election of 1884

The next year I was persuaded, as an easy mark, to dabble in politics and was accepted as an active member in the Hornellsville Democratic Club. Together with the members of the Steuben County Committee we went to the convention at Chicago to help boost our Governor, Grover Cleveland, for president. We travelled in state in Pullman cars chartered for the trip and furnished with plenty of

good cheer and refreshments for the round trip. During our stay we lived in the car which was sidetracked on 15th Street and Third Avenue.

As promoters of our candidate, we visited the various headquarters of the different state delegations lauding the virtues of our standard bearer. Listening to speakers of the rival candidates, watching the arrival of the delegations from the various states of the Union, with their uniformed marching clubs and brass bands, kept us on the go every minute. Rumors galore were rife as a result of the wire pulling, button holing, secret alliances and combinations, and Star chamber proceedings of the leaders from all parts of the country. The convention hall was decorated with the flags and standards of every state and each state was given a designated section.

Being present fortunately at the opening of the convention which was presided over by Senator Vilas of Wisconsin, I heard the nominating speeches by the brilliant orators of the different candidates. I was astonished to hear the New York State delegation under the leadership of John Kelly, Thomas F. Grady, and Bourke Cochrane, as spokesmen denounce the popularity of Grover Cleveland, the candidate of their own state. Through these speeches against him and because of the statement of his sponsors: "We love our candidate for the enemies he has made," Grover Cleveland landed the nomination on the second ballot over the Tammany Hall crowd objectors.

At the conclusion of the balloting, pandemonium broke loose. I have never before nor since witnessed the scenes and excitement which was created by the acclamation of the successful candidate by the various delegations, the panting of standards, the setting up on the platforms of a life size picture of the successful candidate to the strains of the national airs by the numerous bands, the shouts of approval and the waving of flags.

After the adjournment of the convention, I called upon friends who took me on a seventeen mile drive along Michigan Avenue to see Chicago rebuilt from the fire of 1871. The stockyards with their endless labyrinthian streets for housing cattle and Chicago's cattle market. How they could keep track of all was a mystery to me.

Lincoln Park along the lake, and the business sections, wholesale and retail, were pointed out to me as we travelled through the city in the drive.

Before returning with the rest of my companions, I took a flying trip by way of the Chicago, Burlington and Quincy, Illinois to Kansas City, Missouri, which I considered a western town. When I applied the term western town to Kansas City at the hotel at which I was staying, I was called a tenderfoot and informed that any place this side of the Rocky Mountains is the "East" and not the wild and wooly west. The public square with numerous prairie schooners, filled with emigrants on their way to the far west, to seek their fortunes, attracted my attention while in Kansas City.

Upon our return to Hornellsville the citizens received us with a brass band and praised us for helping to land the nomination of our Governor for President of the United States. We all pledged that we would put forth our best efforts to elect him.

The Campaign and Democratic Victory for Cleveland

Well it was a great experience for me to take an active part in the presidential campaign. This meant helping to organize marching clubs, bands, and groups to sing the campaign songs, listing and canvassing the voters and their leanings and bringing up arguments that might help to elect our candidate. Hornellsville speakers, marching clubs and campaign song birds were in demand from every section of Steuben and Allegheny counties to take part in the arranged barbecues, meetings and torchlight processions.

The tariff question was uppermost and was played up by the Republicans to the fullest extent. They posted in every factory or workshop to which they could gain access, signs advertising that Grover Cleveland's election would mean that rats would be our food, that we would have to live like Chinamen, and that the pauper labor of Europe, Asia, and Africa would ruin every industry in the country and close up the factories. The hard times they predicted that would result from Grover Cleveland's election did not materialize.

Hornellsville, normally Republican about 100, gave a majority of 385 votes for Cleveland.

It may not be known throughout the United States, and you may laugh about this statement, that Grover Cleveland, was elected for President of the United States by the low price of potatoes and apples, which were quoted in Steuben County, New York State, in September, October, and November of 1884 at 10 cents a bushel. The farmers left them in the ground to rot, or unpicked on the trees, as it did not pay to dig them up, or pick them. Had the Republicans imagined at the time that these low prices would play so large a part in the election, they certainly would have tried to fry a little more fat, from their then protected industries in order to boost the price of potatoes and apples before election. Grover Cleveland was certainly entitled to a P. A. degree, but such a degree was not offered to him by any university or college as there had been no P. A. degree for potatoes and apples created as yet although it played such a big role in the election of 1884.

Besides the price of potatoes and apples, the three Rs speech of Reverend Dr. Burchhard delivered in New York City just before election day, helped somewhat to Cleveland's election. The three R's did not stand for the patent medicine, Radway's Ready Relief, but was meant for Rum, Romanism, and Rebellion. A great many citizens and voters were offended by that speech, as they had fought for the preservation of the Union during the Civil War and resented Dr. Buchhard's slur by their votes.

The day after election, I took my usual monthly business trip to New York City. While there I watched for the results of the votes of the states. It took three days before the New York Tribune would concede that Grover Cleveland had been duly elected president of the United States and hoist the white flag of surrender.

Ex-President Grant in 1884 was used as an easy mark in trying to save his son's firm of Grant and Ward, as stockbrokers from failure thereby losing his fortune.

Matrimonial Adventure with a Happy Ending for this Easy Mark

After Christmas in 1884, I made up my mind to give up the joys and lively times of bachelorhood and start out in search of matrimonial adventures. In seeking a suitable

companion to share trials and tribulations with this easy mark, I visited Rochester, Buffalo, Brockport, Newburgh, and New York City. But it seemed as though I could neither charm nor win any of the young ladies that I called on. The old folks I could easily impress that this easy mark might be a good catch for a daughter, but lacking the accomplishments of society such as dancing, rollerskating, singing or playing musical instruments, baseball or football playing and prize fighting, my education in flirting having been completely neglected and being old fashioned and not at all up to date, my good qualities were not evident and this easy mark was not accepted by any girl.

In February, 1885, a business friend in New Yory City, to whom I had remarked about my fruitless search for a helpmate, claimed that he had had a young lady from Baltimore visiting at his home, who he thought would be just the girl for me. Without thinking much of his remark, scribbled her name and address in my memorandum book and promised to look her up when I attended President Cleveland's inauguration in March at Washington, D. C. He had no picture of the girl in his possession, for me to admire.

The first of March found me, together with a number of fellow-townsmen from Hornellsville, on my way to Washington travelling in a Pullman Buffet and sleeping car hired as living quarters for the round trip. Growing tired of wandering around Washington after our train landed us there on March 3, I made that promised visit to Baltimore, Maryland, to look up and call on the young lady, whose name and address had been given me in New York and that call turned out to be the successful beginning of my matrimonial venture, and the landing of this easy mark in matrimonial bonds later on.

I stopped at the Carrollton Hotel on Light Street to slick up and take supper and ventured forth on my knightly errand to find my lady love. Upon presenting myself at her home and introducing myself, as a visitor from the north, to the inauguration I found the young lady so attractive that I lost my head and heart as an easy mark at once. It was a case of love at first sight.

In order to get better acquainted, and start a correspondence I asked permission to correspond with her and also whether she would be willing and kind enough to engage a milliner that I needed, at the Baltimore Wholesale Millinery House, for my Hornellsville establishment, as my time was too limited to do so. The young lady consented to try to look up a competent milliner and to let me know the result by mail in a few days. This correspondence led me to pay another visit to her home at Baltimore which ended with the consent of her parents and herself to our betrothal on May 3.

Upon my return to Hornellsville from the inauguration I entered the real estate field by buying the store property of Andy L. Smith on Main Street running through by an L to Seneca Street to house my business. After repairing and remodelling, it was ready in April for a grand opening and millinery display. Music was furnished and it was an event for Hornellsville people who chronicled it as such.

Time seemed to fly at this period. I had to look about for a home of my own. I found temporary quarters on Elm Street, and made plans to build a house on a lot I owned on Bennett Street, subject to the approval of my fiancee.

My bachelorhood was sealed at Baltimore on July 26, 1885, by my marriage to Miss Julia L. Mehlinger. The wedding took place in the presence of 150 friends and relatives who extended the usual good wishes for happiness in our married life.

Honeymoon Trip

My wife and I left the pleasant company enjoying the banquet and dance to start out on our honeymoon trip. We first went to Philadelphia, where the newlyweds were spotted as easy marks, on our arrival at Broad Street Station on the early morning train by a hackdriver who drove us around for three hours to cover the two squares from the station to the Continental Hotel on Chestnut Street. The newlyweds were ushered by the polite clerk to the bridal chamber. The easy mark did not need to be labelled as his innocent appearance gave him away and he

was charged accordingly. For two days we saw the sights and then resumed our trip to New York City where we kept house all by ourselves in the apartment of my brother, who had left for their summer trip to Saratoga.

Hornellsville Greets the Newlyweds

On August 15, my wife and I arrived from our honeymoon and stopped at the hotel awaiting the finish of our home. Our arrival had been heralded abroad, my bachelor friends arranged to serenade us in the evening in the old fashioned way. With the consent of the landlord unbeknown to the newlyweds they had arranged to decorate the bridal chamber which had been reserved for us. The serenading was unique, consisting of all kinds of noise making instruments such as cowbells, tin dishpans, used as drums, tin horns of all sizes and rattles of every description. This easy mark who had been lured from the bridal chamber, surrounded by the serenaders, took it all good naturedly and invited the bunch to a spread in the dining room of the hotel and to give this easy mark a chance to change from my nighty to a more respectful appearance and join them in the fun and thank them for welcoming the newly weds with their unique musical band.

In the fall of 1885 my brother and his family from Metz, Lorraine, Germany, arrived in the United States. I presented him with my interest in the Corning store and business that I had established in 1882. This relieved me somewhat of the care of managing and running two stores.

One of the most popular young men in Hornellsville in 1884 was Bert Sausman, the Assistant Postmaster. In order that he might pay up his election bets contracted on the wrong side, as an ardent young Republican and keep his position, I advanced him quite a sum of money. He and his wife promised to repay me, even if they had to work the nails off their finger tips, but up to the present time the pledge has not been redeemed. The Easy Mark was taken in as usual and has yet to see the principal or interest or to receive thanks for his loan.

In 1886, we moved into the new home we had built on Bennett Street. Our venture on that street started a boom

so that the street was build up on both sides with cozy homes, which made it an attractive residential section from Seneca Street to Canacadea Creek.

My wife and this easy mark with others assisted in starting a lodge at Hornellsville, of the Equitable Aid Union of Pennsylvania, a sick and death benefit society. Mrs. Stern was elected president and I treasurer. After the lodge had been in existence three months the secretary of the lodge was informed by the doctor who had been the organizer and instrumental in starting the lodge, that one of his patients at North Conocton, N. Y., which he claimed was one of the charter members, had died. He wanted the society to pay to him, as beneficiary the amount of the policy, $3000. Upon examination of the claim, the officers of the lodge found that the deceased had been bedridden for six months prior to the organization of the lodge and had been fraudulently represented by a healthy person by the doctor of the lodge using the deceased party's name. Upon the exposure of the doctor's connivance as the policy had been made payable to the doctor in case of death, in the graveyard insurance, he left for parts unknown. After a few years the company went out of existence ruined by the so-called graveyard insurance through company doctors, who made easy money by getting dying patients as members.

In the fall of 1886, thirty-five masonic friends and I joined in starting a Consistory of the Zerno rite. Dr. Gorgas of Baltimore with necessary officers, who accompanied him conferred from the 4th to the 32nd degree of masonry on the same night on the candidates. Two officers of Hornellsville Chapter of masons who assisted Dr. Gorgas that night in installing the Consistory were rewarded by having conferred upon them not the third, but the 33rd degree of masonry. What that is, I have never been able to discover as I have never risen to that high honor. After that installation night, Hornellsville had no other meeting of the Zerno rite consistory, as far as I know, and 35 easy marks paid for the nights fun of having conferred on them the various degrees, $350.

The Statue of Liberty

In 1886 I was present at the unveiling of Bartholdy's Statue of the Goddess of Liberty presented to the United States by the French people and erected on Bedloe's Island in New York harbor. Through the efforts of Joseph Pulitzer, editor of the New York World, a fund of $100,000 was raised by the readers of the World to pay for the pedestal and foundation on which the statute was erected. It was dedicated in the presence of President Grover Cleveland, the French Ambassador, notable representatives of all nations, officials, and governors of most of the states, and the general public. It will stand as a monument for this and the coming ages representing "Liberty enlighting the World with America its haven."

Railroad Strike of 1886

A railroad strike started by the unions of railroad workers in 1886 in order to increase wages and secure shorter hours. It led to riots in Chicago which resulted in destruction of valuable property and the death of policemen and peaceable citizens when bombs thrown by anarchists exploded. When caught, they were tried and convicted and hung for their crimes. President Cleveland ordered United States soldiers to take charge of affairs at Chicago and to quell the riots and arrest strikers that had interfered with the United States mail and had defied the authority of the United States courts.

In 1887, the United States Government decided to redeem in full the eighty-five cents silver trade dollars, which had been issued in 1883 for foreign trade exchange. They were not accepted by the banks or custom houses as legal tender in payment of debts although they contained more silver than the standard dollar. I had taken in 700 of them in the course of business and thought I stood to lose $105 but fortunately they were redeemed in full in 1888, and this easy mark was lucky.

Real Estate Venture

While dabbling in real estate to help build up Hornellsville I was approached by a German contractor who knew

I owned some lots on Delaware Avenue next to the Canal. His proposition was to build two houses for him which upon completion he would take off my hands, paying for them with money which he expected to receive from an inheritance due from Germany. I was, as the easy mark, to furnish money for the foundations and buildings, pay for all expenses, and labor through him. By padded contracts he managed to get $200 for himself. When the buildings were finished and the expected inheritance did not arrive, I was out $200 which I had to charge to the Profit and Loss account and had the buildings on my hands for disposal.

Blizzards and Storms of 1888

The year 1888 was ushered in by great blizzards and snowstorms. The blizzard with its drifting snow-storm in New York City was more severe than any ever experienced previously. A good many people caught in it were overwhelmed and all traffic on streets and rivers stopped. It caused the death of the Republican boss, Senator Roscoe Conkling. Most of the steam railroads through the northern states and Canada were blocked with drifting snow, some of the drifts being 40 feet deep. It took three to four days to dig trains out of some of the drifts which had stalled them.

Floods of 1888

In 1888 due to the heavy rains and the melting of the snow causing the overflow of creeks and rivers, throughout the country, many towns including Hornellsville were flooded. Our own home on Bennett Street did not escape. The cement bottom cellar and its contents floated out of the windows to the creek nearby. Chickens, cattle, and houses located along the banks of the creeks and the Canisteo River were carried by the high water and swift current down to the Chemung River. The damage to property highways and fields was considerable, throughout the land.

Our First Baby

On February 14, 1888, my wife presented me with a real live valentine, our first baby, whom we named Bessie Cleve-

land Stern in honor of the president through whose election I had met my better half. In presenting the President with a photograph of our baby, he returned the compliment by mailing us his own autographed picture.

In March, 1888, I sold our home and moved into a new one which I had built next door just like it, as soon as it was completed.

Chapter XI

Presidential Campaign of 1888

The presidential campaign of 1888 started with the usual hustle and fight about the tariff. President Cleveland was renominated for a second term by the Democrats, but Benjamin Harrison of Indiana who had landed the Republican nomination was elected. The result of the election was dependent to a large extent on the pork barrel, but in every way the Republican party outgeneraled the Democrats.

Dishonest Election Practices

Working at the polls in that campaign, I became convinced that honesty in elections is only talked about, but not a reality. Votes were bought and sold like merchandise. Voters of both parties, rich or poor, professional men and property owners as well as ne'er-do-wells could be persuaded as easy marks that a two dollar greenback for their votes was money easily earned. The last vote cast in the ward at which I was stationed was a Republican vote because the Democrats had only $15.00 to match against $20.00 offered by the Republicans. Democratic workers to peddle tickets could be secured only with the bait of a ten dollar bill. This was the last year, when buying votes ran riot in New York State, and the voters were used as easy marks here and throughout the states.

A Republican excise commissioner had seen and "fixed" every saloon keeper so that they housed voters on the night before election, supplied them with free drinks, and saw that they voted at the polls as a group in the right way. Proprietors of factories led their workmen to the polls

openly and made them vote for the candidate desired just as so much cattle. Every farmer in the district of Arkport had been seen was "fixed", and supplied with vest pocket money and tickets telling him how to vote.

The local Republican managers obtained the ready cash to carry through all these activities by betting even money —about $10,000—that Hornellsville would not give Cleveland a majority of 100, and by instructing their helpers and lieutenants to vote for Harrison for president and Hill for governor.

Other methods used by the Republican politicians included sending railroad workers to me asking for money, to pay for their lost time so they could stay at home on election day to vote. Some wanted money which they needed to pay their rent so they could stay in their districts to vote. Others asked the "easy mark" to pay, for medicine for voters who were sick and money to pay for carriages so they could ride to the polls. This was all a trick to get this easy mark in trouble with the law if he had listened to all these appeals and furnished the cash.

Most of these persons had been told that I had bet two thousand dollars on the result of the local election and it would be all right for them to get easy money from this easy mark. In Hornellsville the election resulted in a majority vote of 17 for Harrison as president and 108 for David B. Hill as governor of New York state. On election night some of my republican friends, heard from Indiana about the fine work of W. W. Dudley, the Republican State Committeeman, who, through well organized voting blocks of four turned the 1884 Democratic majority in that state to a Republican majority of 5,000 in 1888. My so-called friends offered to bet me $250 that Cleveland would not carry Indiana. Due to the advice of an intimate friend, a Republican, I refused to bet any more money on the election. And since that time the easy mark has steered clear of betting on elections or on anything else.

Hornellsville Becomes a City

The N. Y. State legislature raised the village of Hornellsville to a city by granting a city charter in 1888. This,

of course, brought joy to the hearts of office holders, city of Hornell, now.

Events of 1889

The inauguration of the Republican President Harrison in March, 1889, did not attract me to Washington as did that of Cleveland four years before. It occurred shortly before the arrival on April 17 of our second baby girl, who we named Jeanette. My wife had the pleasure and chief responsibility for taking care and bringing up our two daughters, but I enjoyed my small share in it..

United States Loses the Chance of Controlling Artificial Silk

The same year I had the chance of becoming a millionaire, when my sister and brother-in-law with their baby daughter and servants arrived from Buenos Ayres, Argentine Republic, to pay us a visit, but lost out. For their stay of nine months, I secured for them quarters just a few doors from our own home. The visit of my brother-in-law was notable because he attempted to interest the United States in the manufacture of an artificial substitute for silk, wool, linen, or cotton by bringing with him for that purpose fifty pounds of ramie fibre, a product of the cactus plant, which grows wild in the Argentine Republic, South America to a height of five feet and a half. The Ramie Fibre Company which he represented had a concession of forty square miles of land near Rosario, the capital of the Argentine Republic, and could ship and deliver the Ramie fibre at New York for twelve dollars a ton.

What was needed was the invention or discovery of a machine which would convert the fibre into a thread suitable for weaving. In this connection, I called to my assistance a Mr. Brown, a silk manufacturer, formerly of Paterson, New Jersey, who then owned a silk ribbon mill at Hornell. His efforts to find a machine which would do the work successfully were unavailing, for he reported that each different machine on which he tried the fibre out, seemed to be put out of gear. It remained for the inventors of France, England, and Germany to succeed in

perfecting machines for the purpose of converting the fibre into thread for weaving. The trade for millions of pounds of artificial silk thread used is now in the hands of English Ramie Fibre Company which controls the concessions in the Argentine Republic and this easy mark with others lost the chance of becoming millionaires through Ramie Silk Fibre.

In trying to gain outlets for Hornell's trade, joined with other citizens in financing the building of a connecting link from Hornell to the Delaware, Lackawanna, and Western Railroad at Bath, N. Y., the county seat of Steuben County. The tangible returns from this, an investment of $500, was a railroad bond for that amount, a free ride from Hornell to Bath upon the completion of the road and entertainment by the citizens of Bath, who invited the delegation from Hornell to inspect the county jail and the soldier's home, that we might feel at home, if in the future we might be lodged there.

After the connecting branch railroad was in operation for five months, it was sold out by a holding company under foreclosure, and this easy mark was left with the $500 bond on his hands. One of our leading citizens informed me that the $500 bond could be used to defray the expense of surveying a railroad to Canisteo and Woodhull, N. Y., thereby providing a connection with the coalfields of Pennsylvania and provide another outlet for Hornell trade. Without questioning him regarding payment for same or asking for a subscription receipt, I handed over the bond. Afterwards I learned that this same citizen paid friends of mine, sixty-five per cent in cash for the $500 bonds, which would have been $325.00 for the bond I owned but I received nothing. I was thus once more the easy mark of my unwarranted trust and confidence in men that used me as such. The road is running today as an electric railway.

Because of my disappointment over this affair, of being used as an easy mark, I decided to sell my home, store and business and leave Hornell. Nevertheless I cannot complain of my treatment by the townspeople of Hornell, as I left with $30,000 cash in my possession and the good will of many friends.

Before giving up the Hornell business, I had made partial arrangements to join in partnership with a millinery concern at Harrisburg, Pa., but because of a slight misunderstanding, the plan did not materialize. Instead, I sent our household effects to Baltimore to be stored there and arranged to have my wife and children stay with her folks until I had decided on my next move.

Chapter XII

Columbus, Georgia, This Easy Mark's Next Stop

Little Old New York was, of course, the center where one could learn of new openings and possibilities, hence, I wended my way in that direction. A large dry goods firm with whom I had entrusted some of my capital on call, suggested the sunny south as a good field for progress and advancement for an easy mark like myself. This firm had an interest in a dry goods business at Columbus, Georgia, which had been forced into the hands of a receiver because of the low price of cotton. They thought that my money and ability might be the means of putting the business on its feet again, thus saving their own large claim. I followed their suggestion nad started on a trip to Columbus, Georgia, by way of Baltimore, Washington, and Atlanta, for investigation of the bankrupt concern.

Adventure on a Pullman and its Results

On the way I had to change at Washington, D. C., to the Southern Railroad. In the Pullman car, that I was traveling in, a lady across from the seat I occupied, who was being annoyed by the talk and manner of a befuddled and intoxicated individual, asked for my protection, which of course, I gave by ridding her of her annoyer in a peaceful way. The lady who was travelling with two little girls was returning to her home in Columbus, Georgia, from a visit to Buffalo, New York and introduced herself to me as Mrs. Frank Kohn, informed me that her husband was in the wholesale grocery business at Columbus, Georgia. I found out also that a number of her relatives residing

in Buffalo happened to be friends that I had made on trips from Hornell to Buffalo. As a result, I found Mrs. Kohn very interesting and was pleased to travel in such good company which made the time of the journey pass swiftly. This was the first episode in my life bordering slightly on the romantic. Upon our arrival, Mrs. Kohn introduced me to her husband as her gallant escort and protector, and with true Southern hospitality invited me to be their guest during my stay, which invitation I accepted with pleasure.

While stopping with my new friends, I secured the information I was seeking in connection with the affairs of the dry goods store I was expected to buy. I discovered that the information given me before I started was not bona fide, for I was merely sent as a blind to affect a settlement for the dry goods firm and used as an easy mark for that purpose. During my stay the lawyer of H. B. Claflin Co. of New York took over the concern without considering me or offer to take part in the deal.

Columbus, Georgia, Turned Out the Spot for a New Venture

In talking the situation over with my friends, they mentioned they might accept in their wholesale grocery business a partner with capital and offered to take me in on a yearly agreement from January 1, 1891, with the privilege of paying out my investment with accrued profits if any, at the end of the year in case I did not like the business and desired to withdraw from the firm. Without further investigation and exhibiting once more the ease with which this easy mark could be influenced, I accepted the partnership offer and left for Baltimore to return with my family and household goods to Columbus, Ga., as a member of the firm of F. J. Kohn & Co.

General Condition in Columbus, Georgia, Briefly Described

In describing Columbus, Ga., of 1891 which had then about 30,000 inhabitants of whom 18,000 were colored and 12,000 white. All its streets were broad, Main Street, the principal business street being 150 feet wide. Throughout the length and down the center of Main street ran a dummy

steam engine with passenger and freight cars to North Highland Park. The Chattahoochee River which ran through the city was the dividing line between Columbus in the State of Ga. and Girard in the State of Alabama.

Columbus is the center of the cotton trade which accounts for having a good many large warehouses which were used for the storage of the raw cotton. The Phoenix and Eagle Mill, was the largest cotton spinning mill in the South, located on the banks of the Chattahoochee River. The steamboats plying the river to the Atlantic Ocean carried passengers, cotton and all kinds of freight to the Florida coast and returned with Florida products, domestic and foreign merchandise. The Muscogee, Swift and Paragon manufacturing plants sent most of their finished products to the North. The wholesale dry goods and grocery firms and the large beef packing houses of the U. S. were represented by commission concerns, located at Columbus, who were distributing their products and merchandise which they sold to all sections of the south.

The Home Fire Insurance Company of Columbus, Ga., is perhaps one of the oldest in the country. The banks of Columbus were known by the following names: Brown's First National, Colonel Gunby Jordon's Third National, Epping's Chattahooochee and Brannon's Merchants' and Mechanics' Bank. At that time Columbus, having no sewage system, had to depend upon the buzzards as scavengers.

The system of taxation and assessment then in effect in Columbus seemed to me more efficient than that of any city I had previously lived in. Every citizen, business man and property owner was given a list of items which were assessable to be filled in item by item and filed personally within thirty days, under oath before three commissioners. There was a fine of fifty percent for failure to fill in the blanks or wilful wrong statements.

As a partner in the wholesale grocery business of F. J. Kohn and Company, I tried to improve the business by buildings along the banks of the river a plant equipped with the latest machinery for the manufacture of cider and vinegar on the first floor, and candy on the second floor, and

added these lines to our stock of groceries, tobacco, cigars, cigarettes, Helm's snuff.

Some of the agents and salesmen employed by the firm, thinking they could put it over on this easy mark, sent a number of fictitious orders, bills for hotel and travelling expenses never incurred, for which they collected commissions from the firm. When these practices were discovered by this easy mark, the men were discharged but the firm of course, suffered heavy losses thereby. The firm did a business during the year 1891 of $120,000. The books showed a profit of $10,000 but because of numerous of uncollectable accounts on the books, the profit turned out only a paper profit, awaiting collection returns.

The climate of Columbus in 1891, was evidently not suited to my family and myself, as we were all on the sick list. This made me decide to retire from the business at the end of the year.

Speculating on Margin in a Bucketshop

Not knowing what to do with the surplus money I had lying around loose, I followed the recommendations of friends who advised that the wheat crop would be exceptionally large and suggested my selling wheat at 92 with the expectaton of buying in later at the lower price which might drop to 50 cents. In May, 1891, I sold 50,000 bushels of wheat at 92 in the Chicago market through a broker at Columbus, whom I found out later was a bucket shop agent. Because of the shortage of the crop in Russia, the great wheat market of the world, there was an edict forbidding the export of wheat from that country. This together with the cornering of the wheat market by George Leiter of Chicago, drove the price of wheat up to $1.75 a bushel. I was therefore, unable to protect my investment and had to part with it and lose the margin put up for it. This little piece of ill advised speculation cost this easy mark $6,000 of hard earned cash, put up as a margin.

Paying a Visit to the Former Home of L. Straus at Talbottom, Ga.

During my residence at Columbus, I made the acquaintance of a Mr. Kaufman, who had formerly been in

partnership with Mr. L. Straus and his sons, when they conducted country stores at Talbottom and Columbus, Ga., until 1864. When I visited Talbottom, the county seat of Chattahoochee County, on business, I looked up the country store that the Straus family had occupied during their residence there, because of being interested in the Straus family, as they had emigrated from my former home town in Bavaria. Upon the dissolution of the partnership in 1864, the Straus family moved to New York City where they had established a wholesale china and crockery business on Warren Street, and eventually took over R. H. Macy's Department Store.

In January, 1892, I had to determine once more what my next enterprise would be. I was in correspondence with a Buffalo department store regarding the establishment of a millinery department on my own account in their building. Before starting for Buffalo I sent my furniture to Baltimore for storage and left Columbus with my family for the same place. My partner, trying to prevail on me to have me stay, was sorry to lose me as a partner, and as a token of our pleasant friendship presented me with a gold headed cane, at our parting, which I cherish very highly.

Chapter XIII

The Easy Mark's Five Years at Baltimore

The family of my wife welcomed us upon our arrival and expressed their pleasure at having us with them. We all soon recovered from the ill effects of the Georgian climate.

I Acquire a Department Store in Ten Minutes

The day after my arrival in Baltimore while visiting the cigar store of my brother-in-law on North Gay Street, I was introduced to William Adler, as a gentleman of leisure, who was looking for a paying business. Upon his invitation, I visited his department store across the street, Nos. 729-733 North Gay Street, on the corner of Central Avenue. Mr. Adler told me of his willingness to part with the business and offered to sell it to me, if we could agree on terms. After ten minutes casual inspecton of the

store, basement, and upper floor, filled with merchandise of all kinds, I offered Adler $10,000 cash for the store, fixtures and merchandise with the privilege of a five-year lease of the premises at a rental of $1800 per year. Mr. Adler accepted my offer and I paid him fifty dollars cash as a deposit for immediate possession and the remainder in checks on my bank in Columbus, Ga. This was another instance of acting as an easy mark, without investigation and weighing of pros and cons for a new enterprise. I was, at least, settled down for the next five years to 1897.

I telegraphed at once to my wife that I had purchased Adler's Department Store and asked her to come down and assist me in running it. The business taken over in such a record speed time had been established in that section for a number of years. The store had 43 feet front on North Gay Street with a depth of 120 feet to an L on Central Avenue. The business had run down to $30,000 worth of trade for the past year. The first two days of my possession showed sales of merchandise amounting to only $31 and $35, respectively, which was not very encouraging to this easy mark.

Through luck a red headed lady customer of the store advertised in the churches located on the hill in the neighborhood, the fact of my purchase and I disposed of $12,000 worth of merchandise, through this red headed luck, within twenty days after the purchase. The cashier of the Old Town Bank with whom I arranged to establish my credit, informed me that all my references gave such splendid recommendations and that I could have any assistance I required in building up the business. The next thing in order was to get a home which would shelter my family, and one became available on North Broadway near North Gay Street, which I purchased. I felt happy in the thought that the family had settled down for a long period and that wandering would become a thing of the past for this easy mark.

Describing Baltimore, Md.

Baltimore was named for Lord Baltimore, who came to the colonies from England in the seventeenth century. In 1892, it had a population of approximately 450,000 of

whom twenty per cent were colored. Fort McHenry noted in United States history stands as its guardian on the Patapsco River which flows into Chesapeake Bay. The city has a very fine natural harbor which makes it a gateway for shipping to all parts of the new and old world. The Pennsylvania, the Baltimore & Ohio, and Western Maryland Railroads act as distributors of merchandise and finished materials, coal, cotton, and lumber, as well as of produce, oysters, and other sea food available in the Chesapeake Bay and its tributaries.

It was in 1892 that Baltimore was beginning to change its plan of disposal of top sewage through the streets to a sanitary underground system. During heavy rains as a result of the older plan, one had to wend his way in the lower sections of the city over large stepping stones placed at the street crossings so that the flow of water would not carry one along. The principal business streets, especially Lexington, Fayette, Charles, and Baltimore, were narrow and the only broad driveways were found on Eutaw, Mount Royal Avenue, North Avenue, and Broadway. The horse car lines were just beginning to be replaced by cars run on cables and electric cars were a still later development. Druid Hill Park, the breathing spot for the public, famous for the beauty of its lakes, driveways, and splendid trees, is supported from a percentage of the gross receipts of the United Railways Company, which controls street car transportation throughout the city and its suburbs.

I am listing below some of the enterprising and progressive business houses which I came in contact with in 1892:

Armstrong, Cator & Co.
Daniel Miller & Co.
Strauss Bros.
Rohr Bros.
Rouse, Hempstone, & Co.
S. Benesch & Sons
B. Kohn & Bro.
Friedenwald's
Mathias, Ingram & Co.
Posner's
Rosenthal's
Joel Gutman & Co.
Henry Sonneborn
Grinsfelder & Sons
Bernheimer Bros.
Eisenberg's
John E. Hurst & Co.
R. M. Sutton & Co.
Strouse Bros.
Max Hochschild
Lauer's
Blake, Dowell & Helm
Kidel & Co.
Trautmann, Hecht, & Heller
Hutzler Bros.
O'Neil's
Bird & Co.
D. Lowenthal
A. L. Brager
Hecht's
Frank & Adler's

Gans Bros. born in Baltimore and raised everywhere (umbrellas, of course).
Baltimore Bargain House (called upstairs and downstairs).
The leading hotels were the Carrolton, Howard, Eutaw, Stafford and Rennert.
The leading theatres were the Academy of Music, Ford Opera House, Auditorium, the Monumental, and the Holiday Street Theatre.

The 1892 Presidential Campaign

The presidential election of November, 1892, was tamer than any I had witnessed in previous years. There were no fireworks or marching clubs. The silent vote overturned the Republican majority of 1888 and placed Grover Cleveland in the presidential chair once more from March 4, 1893 to 1897. Since I had not acquired legal residence in the State of Maryland, as the law required a years residence, I could not vote. But in taking part in the parade and ceremonies of Cleveland's inauguration at Washington, D. C. in 1893, I met a good many acquaintances from my former home of Hornell, men who had attended with me the 1884 nominating convention at Chicago and the inauguration in 1885 of Grover Cleveland.

The Chicago World's Fair and Columbian Ship Celebration

The greatest world's fair and exposition up to that time was held in Chicago, Illinois, in 1893, to celebrate the four hundredth anniversary of the landing of Christopher Columbus in 1492. It was called the Columbian Exposition and the United States to commemorate the event, issued silver coins engraved with Columbus' picture. These coins are very rare now and are preserved chiefly for their value as souvenirs of the occasion. The exhibits shown at the exposition by all the nations of the earth were wonderful and showed the great progress that had been made since the Centennial Exposition of 1876. The attendance totaled over thirty million people from all parts of the globe.

In the same year the Columbian Ship celebration took place in the harbor of New York, participated by warships of all nations and reviewed by President Cleveland and his staff. The public lined the shores of the Hudson River from Spuyton Dyvil Creek to the Battery to view the naval display.

In order to help along to develop the section of Baltimore where I lived and carried on my business, I joined the Old Town Merchant's and Manufacturer's Association. Theodore F. Wilcox, cashier of the Old Town Bank, as president of the association, brought many improvements and new factories to that part of the city. Excursions were arranged for the merchants and manufacturers to the nearby counties and places located on the Eastern and Western shore of Chesapeake Bay, in order to advertise and display the merits of Baltimore as a center for wholesale and retail trade.

Such excursions were not confined to Maryland counties but in the summer of 1894 arrangements were made for an ocean trip to Boston for the members and families of the Old Town Merchant's Association on one of the Merchant's and Miner's Boats. The boat stopped at Norfolk and at Virginia Beach with a stay there of several days for rest and recreation. As the sea was calm and serene for the entire delightful voyage, there was not a trace of seasickness on board and all enjoyed the trip through the smooth water of the Atlantic to the Boston Harbor.

The Boston people entertained their guests from the sunny South royally and conveyed us by tallo-ho coaches to visit the interesting and historic places thereabouts, such as the Boston Commons, Bunker Hill Monument, the Old South Church, Harvard College at Cambridge, and the Back Bay section.

The Boston Tea Party of 1773 when the tea imported from England upon which the English wanted to collect a tax, was dumped into the harbor at Back Bay, made the bay an interesting point to visit during our stay. Taxation without representation was one of the chief causes of the American Revolution which resulted in making the thirteen colonies independent of England and started the United States of America.

Success of the Department Store

These occasional excursions did not mean that my own business was neglected. By adding new departments to the business, sales increased from $30,000 to $65,000 the first year. This was accomplished by introducing to Balti-

more for the first time one-cent sales and give-away sales throughout all departments of the store. These sales held in January and July were a form of advertising. Instead of spending money on newspaper advertising, I lowered the prices to customers, thus giving them the direct benefit of the money others put into advertising. I, thereby, gained their good-will and free advertising for the semi-annual money saving sales. Sales increased in 1893 to $75,000; in 1894 to $77,000; in 1895 to $78,000; in 1896 to $80,000; and in 1897 to $85,000.

Surprise Visitors from Pennsylvania and Georgia

In 1896 I had the pleasure of a surprise visit from my former employer, Mr. Albert Harris of Scranton, Pennsylvania, who spent two weeks at my home on Broadway. We had much enjoyment and many a good laugh over this easy mark's Scranton experiences of 1871, 1872, 1873, not forgetting the loss of my job for talking too much.

A visit in the fall of the same year from my former partner, Frank J. Kohn of Columbus, Georgia, contributed to more heavy losses for this easy mark through speculation. Kohn was a regular Colonel Sellers with wonderful schemes for getting rich quick. He advised this easy mark, to buy 1000 bales of cotton at 8.14 cents a pound on the assumption that the crop would be short and I could sell at 12 cents per pound. Without further investigation, I followed his "tip" which turned out wrong, as the cotton crop of 1896 was very large and the price of cotton dropped to 6 cents a pound. The broker's office happened to be a bucket shop and during an illness, cotton, I had on margin, was sold out at 6½ cents a pound, which meant the wiping out of $6000 that this easy mark had put up with the bucketshop.

Arrival of a Baltimore Boy in 1896

On April 11, 1896, the family was increased by the arrival of an heir to the family name, whom we named Arthur after his maternal grandfather.

Investments Good and Bad by this Easy Mark

I was getting flushed with money and I followed the advice of friends and invested some of my surplus funds in stock of the United & Electric Railway Company of Baltimore which I still possess. The same year I made a loan of $4,000 to assist some of my relatives. Unfortunately, my relatives lost mine and their own money and this easy mark up to date was never tendered a return of the principal or interest of the loan of 1896 and took the loss good naturedly as an easy mark and charged it to the loss account.

McKinley's Election of 1896

In 1896 everyone predicted that if William Jennings Bryan, the Democratic nominee was elected, there would be a decline in the value of stocks and everything else because of his advocating for free silver coinage, at a ratio of 16 to 1. But due to the election of William McKinley, of Ohio, the Republican nominee, on a high tariff and sound money platform, the prospective crash was averted Mark Hanna of Ohio was the man of the hour, as chairman of the Republican National Committee and with all their resources elected McKinley to that high office, and became the power behind the throne through it.

New York State Politics

Because of my former residence and the fact that my brothers with their families were living in New York City, I kept in touch with the political situation there. I saw the change from a Democratic to a Republican governor, and the reverse, when Russell P. Flower with his slogan, "Get on the band wagon with the trust gang" was elected in 1891 by the democrats to be succeeded in 1894 by Levi P. Morton, Republican, former vice-president of the United States.

Greater New York Created in 1898

In 1896 the New York State legislature made possible the creation of Greater New York by the amalgamation of the

five boroughs of Manhattan, the Bronx, Brooklyn, Queen's and Richmond under a combined Board of Estimates and Apportionment and Board of Aldermen. This was effected in 1898.

Overtime Work in Managing the Business Pretty Near Laid Me Out

Because of overtime work in managing the department store on Gay Street, my strength gave out and nervous indigestion forced me to put myself under the care of one of the doctors on the staff of the John Hopkins Hospital. On his advice, I left in January, 1897, for Atlantic City where the climate might help me to recuperate. On my arrival there in a very weakened condition, I exposed myself very imprudently on the beach to the strong ocean breezes of winter and was forced to take to my bed in the hotel. Double pneumonia soon developed. I was so seriously ill that a report was circulated that I might cross the River Styx at any moment, but since easy marks like myself, are needed, was not ready to be a dead one and join the angels.

Upon receipt of a letter informing my wife that I was ill and confined to my room under the doctor's care and asking that pictures of herself and the children be sent me, to act as a tonic to get well, my wife left behind the responsibilities of the house and care of the business, which were in her charge, for the help to look after, and took the first train to Atlantic City to nurse me back to health.

Business Plans Upset

Before leaving for Atlantic City I had made preparations to dispose of the North Gay street store at the expiration of my lease in January, and had made arrangements to take over a business in South Baltimore upon which this easy mark had made an advance payment. Because of my long illness and absence from Baltimore, the arrangement and the promises made to me to get possession of the South Baltimore business were not kept, as a wholesale dry goods firm had taken over the concern. The man to whom I had given a deposit to bind the deal, failed, while I was away and instead of letting me know, assigned the

business to the above mentioned dry goods concern and they took it over for members of their own family. This easy mark not only lost his deposit, but opportunity to establish himself in South Baltimore at that stand and was played as an easy mark.

Chapter XIV

Business Experiences in Washington D. C., 1897-1898

Having disposed of my business and home in Baltimore, I made an attempt at running a 5, 10, and 25 cent store by purchasing a stock of crockery, glassware and house furnishing goods located on North 7th Street near F Street in Washington, D. C. Still having learned nothing from my past experiences as an easy mark, about the advisability of looking into all sides of a business before acting on impulse, I forgot to make arrangements about leasing the premises in which the above store was located. Too late I discovered that Woolworth had leased the store before my purchase for the purpose of opening a branch and rebuilding it in conformity with their other 5 and 10 cent stores without expense to the owner.

At the end of the month of my purchase of the crockery store I was compelled to move out and secure another location and bought out the crockery and house furnishings stock of Hennessy, which happened to be for sale. This store was located on the corner of I and Seventh Streets and I took a year's lease on the building, which previously had been a hotel, and combined both stocks. I had only a few days in which to move the stock of my first purchase and no time to remodel the I Street store. In consequence, crockery and glassware of the first store were piled helter skelter in the empty rooms of the Seventh Street building.

This building had been used by the underground railway during the civil war as part of the system of helping the slaves to escape from the South to freedom in the North. This use was discovered when making repairs to have a cellar dug in which to store the heavy crockery. In digging they found a very large room connected by a trap door with the ground floor, in the clay formation of the

foundation of the building. There slaves had been secretly housed while on their way to liberation across the line. When the contractor who was digging the cellar applied for a repair permit, he was arrested by the government inspector for neglecting to underpin the building which was resting only on the clay soil as a foundation, thereby endangering the lives of the occupants and of passers-by in case of collapse. He was required to jack up the entire building and construct a solid brick foundation at double speed, all of course at this easy mark's expense. The building at the time was owned by Stilson Hutchins, owner and editor of the Washington Times.

I was not able to interest others to carry out my plan of starting a chain of 5 and 10 cent stores, so I decided to give up the venture at the end of the year and did so by selling it out to an auctioneer. This was the beginning and ending of the 5 and 10 cent chain stores enterprises for the easy mark.

Adventures in Real Estate

While in Washington, I became interested in real estate by purchasing two frame houses with a stable in the rear located on Massachusetts Avenue, N. W., between 1st and 2nd Streets for $3,750. At the time I had no inkling that the value of the property would be greatly enhanced by its proximity to the future Union Station. Before leaving Washington, I entrusted the collection of rent to the agent who had sold me the property.

That real estate agent must have had inside information that the Union Station would be built within two blocks of my purchase. He pretended that the government had condemned the property and that it could therefore not be rented. He suggested that I exchange the property for a brick house at Georgetown valued at $5500 with a mortgage of $4000 and $1800 cash. He claimed that an official in the treasury department occupied the building paid $37.50 rent a month. With my wonted confidence in the statements of those with whom I had dealings, I accepted the proposition with usual unfortunate results as an easy mark.

After two months the tenant of the Georgetown property moved. As the building was in need of repairs, the agent

claimed he could not rent it without an expenditure of $125 to put it in proper shape. He then claimed to have rented the house for $25 a month, but I failed to receive any proceeds therefrom and I was later informed' by the tax office in Washington, that the property was sold in 1902 for unpaid taxes. In consequence I had to make a special trip to Washington to straighten out the tangle. The agent pleaded illness as his excuse for failing to remit rent and pay taxes, and settled with me by paying the defaulted taxes and rents. In order to avoid further trouble, this easy mark decided to give up the Georgetown property and by paying $400 additional, I traded it for three lots in Buffalo, New York, where I was living at the time.

The Spanish American War Breaks Out

During my stay in Washington in 1898 the Spanish American War with its slogan, "Remember the Maine," broke out and the city became the Mecca for profiteers trying to land war contracts. Those who had sufficient "pull" or influence succeeded, those who didn't, failed. During the short period of the war there were many scandals, later brought to light, such as the embalmed beef contracts and location of camps in places which turned out to be breeders of disease causing the death of many of those that had enlisted. It was a fact that more died of disease in training camps than were killed in battle. Uncle Sam was used as the easy mark and its treasury worked for easy money.

Results of the War

One of the results of the Spanish American War was the embarkation of the United States on an imperialistic policy. Cuba, one of the new acquisitions, was given its freedom under United States protection. The Philippine Islands are promised their freedom in due time and when fitted for same. Porto Rico is under U. S. government control. Guam and some hundred of other islands Uncle Sam has scattered around the Pacific Ocean. It remains for Congress to decide whether it is best for the United States to own and control these outlying possessions.

Our beginning with an imperialistic policy is not in keeping with our former policies and with certain policies we have been insisting and harping upon since our entrance into the World War, such as self determination of nations, America for Americans, America first, last and all the time.

Who Are Real Americans

The only really true native born American is "Lo" the poor Indian, with only about 350,000 left, who could claim the right of real pure blooded Americans. The rest of the American nation may be considered mongrel, contributed to by the inhabitants of all nations of the globe. To hear some people talk, one would think that the only simon-pure Americans that have a rightful claim to America, as their own, are the descendants of the Pilgrims who came over in the Mayflower and landed on Plymouth Rock. They probably do not know that Eric, the Icelander, and his band, landed in this country in the fifth century, that Christopher Columbus, Genoese by birth and Spanish by adoption, in the fifteenth century, the Dutch, the Spanish, the Irish, French, Prussians, Italians, Germans, Poles and Scandinavians, as well as the English, helped to populate this great country and made this the great American nation. If the members of the former Know Nothing party and the present members of the Ku Klux Klan will have their genealogy traced, many will discover their forefathers, among these same so-called mongrel nations.

But enough of this rambling. The Spanish American war brought into prominence a number of army and navy men who were real heroes. Admiral Dewey at Manila showed that there were still men behind the guns who could keep up the traditions of the American navy. The fame of Admirals Sampson and Schley, General Miles, Wheeler, and Shafter, assisted by Colonel Roosevelt with his Rough Riders at San Juan Hill, is proof of the fact that American volunteers, some even without a great amount of special training in the army and navy, are ready and willing to lay down their lives in the defense of their flag and country and have shown their valor on the battlefields.

The Spanish American war also acted as a means of cementing the union of the North and South and of breaking down the divisions and bitter feelings engendered through the civil war between the blue's and the gray's.

Egg Rolling on the White House Lawn

On Easter Monday during our Washington residence the members of the family took part in the festivities on the White House grounds which included egg rolling on the slopes, a concert by the Marine Band, President McKinley and his devoted wife, assisted by a bevy of young ladies, helping in entertaining and enjoying the frolics of the kiddies. The day was bright and sunshiny; thousands of children dressed in bright colored clothes with their elders participated. No one then dreamed of the possibility of loosing the president through the hand of an assassin.

The Tariff, the Football of Politics

The 1890 McKinley Tariff of the Harrison Administration was replaced by the William Wilson Tariff of 1894, enacted while Cleveland was president. The latter tariff was replaced in 1897 by the Dingley Tariff enacted during McKinley's administration. The tariff seemed to be like a football tossed about by the politicians in campaigns before election and later in congress and the gullible public were the easy marks to pay the increased tariff rates.

As long as our government needs millions and at present billions, free trade cannot be entertained by any party there always will be taxes and a tariff for revenue to carry on the government. The need for taking the tariff out of politics and making it a matter of scientific investigation was not accomplished until Taft's administration by the appointment of a tariff commission. The use of the tariff by the Republicans to protect infant industries was one of the greatest means of developing our trusts to the point where easy marks were electing representatives to congress who voted for high rates which made it possible to raise prices above what was necessary for a legitimate profit to their production in this country. It was impossible for congress to know all of the minute details about costs of production

of any article to vote intelligently on whether there should be a high or low tariff or what its amount should be. Its use as a campaign issue was merely to influence the easy mark voters, to vote taxes on themselves.

The Lure of Gold

In 1897 the discovery of the Klondike gold fields along the Yukon River brought a rush of gold seekers to Alaska, a repitition of the scramble for the precious yellow metal in California in 1849.

President McKinley in 1897 was used as an easy mark, to the tune of $100,000, by the failure of a corporation that he was connected with. Senator Mark Hanna, his friend, made good that obligation for him.

Chapter XV

Looking up New Fields

In search of new fields for earning a living, I visited Pittsburgh, Allegheny, Newcastle, and Butler, Pennsylvania, without finding anything suitable. In Jamestown, New York, I tried to connect with a dry goods business, but as the firm had nothing to offer but shares of no value, in a $50,000 corporation heavily indebted, this easy mark did not bite for one half interest offered for $25,000.

New Venture, Buffalo, N. Y., Shoe Business

In looking for new ventures I struck Buffalo, N. Y., in August 1898, where for $15,000 I bought the interest of the Goldstein Estate in a shoe store located on the corner of North Division and Main Streets from the administrator of the estate. I engaged as manager Sam Goldstein, a brother of the former owner, on a 25 per cent net profit basis. When the lease of the store expired in February, 1901, the rent was raised to $6000 which seemed to me higher than the business justified. Fleischman's Vienna Cafe and Restaurant took over the lease and I removed my stock and added it to that of Marshall's shoe store on Main Street near Genesee, which I had bought of its owner.

Marshall's shoe store had been established for 35 years and the rent there was only $3000 a year.

The New York State Governership and Teddy Roosevelt

In 1898 Theodore Roosevelt was elected Governor of New York State succeeding Frank D. Black. This election proved to be a stepping stone to higher honors for Teddy, for in 1900 he was nominated for the vice-presidency of the United States. At the same time McKinley was re-nominated as president and re-elected by a large majority over William Jennings Bryan, the 16 to 1 silver candidate.

Serious Disasters of 1899

There were a number of disasters in 1899. In New York City 45 persons lost their lives in the fire of the Windsor Hotel. In June a fire broke out on the Hoboken docks causing the loss of 145 lives. The City of Galveston, Texas was nearly destroyed by the ravages of a tidal wave which swept away lives and property and left considerable damage in its wake.

Buffalo, N. Y., Briefly Described

Buffalo is some times called the Queen city of the United States because it is located on Lake Erie and at the head of the Great Lakes, close to the Canadian border. It is also known as the Flour City because it is the center to which grain is shipped from the west to be converted into flour by its mills. From Buffalo the flour is shipped all over the world via the Erie Canal, railroads, and Great Lakes. The Niagara River connects Buffalo with Niagara Falls which furnishes the electric power to run the factories, street railways, and lighting system of Buffalo. This close proximity to the falls gives Buffalo a claim to be named the Electric City of the Great Lakes.

In 1900 Buffalo's population numbered about 400,000 and the number is rapidly increasing. Everyone was looking forward to the opening of the Pan American exposition in May, 1901, which would herald the glory of Buffalo to the world.

Pan American Exposition

The exposition grounds containing 350 acres were built up in an amazingly short space of time in and about Delaware Park and its lake. There was a tower 375 feet high outlined and covered with electrical lights, as were most of the buildings in the main outline. The lighting effects at night made one picture in imagination all the wonders of fairyland and rivaled the splendors one conjured up in reading the Arabian Nights. At present less direct lighting effects are considered more beautiful such as those used on the dome of the Capitol at Washington and on the Woolworth Tower in New York, but the electrical display of 250,000 lights at the exposition made possible by proximity of Niagara Falls power, far surpassed anything attempted up to that time.

There was a stadium, temple of music, and about twenty large buildings to house the exhibits, a court of fountains on the lake, a huge plaza and an esplanade, all erected of plaster of Paris to look like white marble. All styles of architecture were represented. After the closing of the exposition, all of the structures disappeared rapidly except the New York State Building which remained to house the art collection presented to the City of Buffalo by John J. Albright. The temple of music was left on the grounds as a memorial of the untimely death of President McKinley which I shall mention later.

President McKinley Victim of an Assassin

President McKinley turned on the lights for the electrical display by pressing a button in Washington on May 1, 1901, at the time of the opening ceremonies of the exposition to proclaim the wonders and the progress of the American continent to all the world. The exposition opened with the brightest prospects but these were dimmed by the dastardly assassination of the president by an anarchist on September 6, while the president was shaking hands with a long line of visitors who came to welcome and greet him in the Temple of Music. On the previous day he had spoken in the same building of the good will of the United States for

all the world. He lingered between life and death till September 14 when death called him to the great beyond.

Mourning of the Nation

Buffalo as well as the entire nation and other civilized countries were shocked by the uncalled for taking of the life of an innocent well meaning man whom the people had chosen as their president. Sympathy and prayers for his speedy recovery were expressd everywhere. Everyone hoped for his recovery for the first four days. Even Vice-President Roosevelt who had been at his bed-side, left for his vacation and did not reach Buffalo again until three hours after the President's death. The doctors gave every possible care, but blood poisoning set in from the jagged bullet wound and the death of the president occurred on September 14, at the home of Mr Milburn, president of the Exposition, on Delaware Avenue.

By law, Vice-President Roosevelt had to take the oath of office at once and did so at the home of Mr. Milburn a few hours after the death of the president, on his arrival at Buffalo. The oath was administered by John R. Hazel, United States Judge. On September 15, after the funeral services at the Milburn home, the body of the martyred president followed by a sad stately procession passed along Delaware Avenue to the City Hall where the coffin resting on a catafalque was viewed by thousands of men, women, and children, while President Roosevelt, members of the Cabinet, and prominent citizens stood guard. The same respect to his memory was paid along the route of the funeral train from Buffalo to the Capitol at Washington, and thence to his last resting place at Canton, Ohio.

This catastrophe cast a shadow over Buffalo's population and the exposition in its two closing months. The official date of the closing was November 2.

Buffalo, N. Y., Shriners and Elks Conventions Meeting Spot

During the Pan American exposition the Shriners of the United States held a national convention which was an occasion for them to forsake their homes, travel over the desert

and hot sands of Buffalo's 350 miles of macadamized streets, refresh themselves with camel's milk at the oases, located along the line, between Buffalo and Niagara Falls. Their red fez was the grand hailing sign for Buffalo brethren to entertain them and welcome them to their homes.

A herd of elks from the woods, wilds and other sections of the United States including the Hawaiian Islands, invaded Buffalo for their triennial convention of the "Best People On Earth." The Buffalonians took good care that none of the "Bills" lost their way so completely that they could not find their way back. For some of them it was a close shave not to be led astray as easy marks. So many camels, elks, and buffaloes dwelt together in harmony that P. T. Barnum's exhibit of his happy family was not comparable with these happy gatherings. As all had ridden the goat and were used to traveling rough roads, had the password, "Hello Bill," they did not mind the "butting in" of innocent lambs with or without horns.

All enjoyed themselves at the exposition grounds, especially on the midway with its shows and spielers, where the deers could gambol to their heart's content and cool themselves in the evening on the shores of Lake Erie or the Niagara River, not missing the excursions to Niagara Falls where they had an opportunity to admire the never ending wild tumble of the waters of the Niagara River to the whirlpool rapids below.

President Roosevelt's Activities

In 1902 a great coal strike started, engineered by the coal miner's union for higher wages and shorter hours which threatened to wreck all industries relying upon the coal supply, besides crippling the railroads of the country, as the railroad unions sympathized with the strikers, and threatened to join the Coal Miners strike. President Roosevelt, using the "big stick" appointed a commission, to which the unions and operators were compelled to submit their grievances for arbitration. Upon assurances that both sides would be given a square deal the miners went back to work, thus saving the nation from a coal famine. The commission awarded the miners an increase in pay and shorter

hours and the public, as easy marks, paid for the strike by increased prices for coal. A few mining districts, which held out for more concessions, finally gave in.

Steel Trust Organized

During the same year J. P. Morgan engineered the billion dollar steel trust, the largest combination ever in existence. This was done with the consent of President Roosevelt who claimed that it was necesary to prevent a business panic in the country.

The large railroad companies under the leadership of Harriman, Hill, and international bankers, undertook to follow in the pathway of the newly organized steel trust by organizing the Northern Securities Company, a holding company to protect and unite the joint interests of their companies so they could unload watered stock on the public as easy marks. President Roosevelt, however, could not see the matter in the same light. In 1903 he ordered proceedings against the company as a combination in restraint of trade and the merger was dissolved by order of the Supreme Court. This caused a short panic in 1903.

Roosevelt Takes Over the Panama Canal

Because the Colombian government refused to ratify a treaty with the United States government ceding the right to build a canal through the Isthmus of Panama to connect the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans which would give the United States a shorter, quicker, better route, between the Atlantic and Pacific coasts, President Roosevelt in 1903 took the authority upon himself to take the Panama Canal with the sanction of congress. The right to build the canal was acquired from the newly formed Republic of Panama by leasing a strip of territory ten miles wide, for $10,000,000. At the same time arrangements were completed for buying up for $40,000,000 all interests, rights, and titles to property in the Panama Canal Zone held by French companies.

Conservation Policies of the President

The conservation policies of the Roosevelt administration which included forest preservation, conservation of water

power, and its use for irrigation purposes, made it possible to open up for settlers public lands, formerly considered useless.

Large Fire at Paterson New Jersey

In 1902, an enormous fire in Paterson, New Jersey, my former home, destroyed 456 buildings in the business district. All was rebuilt in a short time, however, leaving little trace of the damage.

The Easy Mark's Affairs Narrated

Returning to a narration of my own affairs, I have to relate with regret that I could not achieve success in running branch stores to help get rid of surplus stock on hand as a result of combining two shoe stores in Buffalo, N. Y. I opened three branch stores in the city on Seneca, William, and Genessee Streets, and one in Tonawanda, trying to get competent men in charge. In only one store was there sufficient success to justify continuance after a year; in fact, the other three stores brought considerable financial loss which I had to charge to the easy mark Profit and Loss account. I continued the shoe business on Main Street with more or less success until 1905 when the building I occupied was leased over my head by a New York Cloak concern.

High Finance Practiced in the Banking Field at Buffalo, N. Y.

In 1901, I suffered with others as easy marks, from the failure of the City National Bank, whch was followed by the failure of the German Bank with 5 millions dollars assets, through the manipulation and high finance of a banker from Boston, assisted by a former president of the German Bank. The Boston banker purchased 51 shares of the 100 shares of stock of the German Bank which had a par value of $1000 at the rate of $7500 per share for $387,000, paying this sum to the German Bank Official with money belonging to banking and trust companies in Camden, New Jersey, and Philadelphia, which he controlled and substituting his own officials from his Camden and Philadelphia banks for Buffalo officials. He then borrowed from the German

Bank $600,000, giving securities from his other banks in return, and retaining the former cashier of the German Bank as dummy. He borrowed, in addition, from nearby banks $5000 a share on some of the 51 shares he had purchased in the German Bank. The cashier of the German American Bank where he attempted the same game to take over that bank and to play the depositors as easy marks, trapped him and forced him to make good the $300,000 he had borrowed there on stock he had purchased. Through the latter exposure the German Bank of Buffalo, of which he had acquired full control, was closed by the state and the depositors eventually got 60 cents on the dollar for their claims with no redress for the fraud which was perpetuated on the depositors, as easy marks for about three million dollars.

The members of my family and myself had $5,000 on deposit when the crash came, so we had to suffer with the rest of the depositors as easy marks, to the extent of $2000. The losses at the City National Bank, which was taken over by the U. S. government, were not so great, as 92½ cents was paid on each dollar deposited, as the stockholders had to make good by law, double amount for their stock they held in the bank.

The Easy Mark's Investment in a Manuafacturing Plant

During the same year an Englishman and I agreed to invest $4,500 in the Carlisle Manufacturing Company, a business turning out ladies' kimonas and wrappers. I put in the entire amount, the Englishman giving notes for his $2250 to be paid out of the profits of the business when earned. I had these notes discounted at the German Bank and by receiving credit for them on my balance saved a certain part when the receiver made a settlement for 60 cents on the dollar. The kimona and wrapper business did not turn out a money maker and was sold out by this easy mark in six months without loss.

The Easy Mark Invests in Gold, Silver, and Copper Mines and other Get Rich Quick Schemes

Later on, I was tempted into investing in various gold, silver, and copper mines, located in the Soo district of

North-western Ontario, Canada. All of the companies had exhibits of ore containing solid gold veins, silver, and copper, at their companies offices located at Buffalo and at the Pan American Exposition with prospectuses showing the location and extent of the mines which needed development. Most of these mines were under the financial management of Buffalo merchants in good standing, many of whom were friends of mine. They claimed that when mines were developed, ores uncovered and available, there would be profits of millions of dollars and we all might become millionaires. Once more I was gullible enough as an easy mark, to invest $1500 for the development, to be carried out by the Rock Lake Mining Co. I was informed that the ore assayed 39 percent or sulphite of copper, that the mine was 400 feet deep, and there were quantities of ore on the ground ready for the concentrator. They claimed that when the 21 mile railroad line to the mine which they had contracted to be built was completed, upon which the government of Canada would allow them a bonus of $93,000, and the running expenses of the railroad which would be covered by the charges for freight it would carry, the investors would be millionaires sure in a short time. I shall tell later of the outcome of the investment after visiting and attending an annual meeting of the Rock Lake Mining Company in the Algoma district, Canada, north of the Soo.

In addition to the Rock Lake Mining Company, I invested some funds in shares of the Ransom Copper mines in the same locality, and acquired some stock certificates of the Hillsdale Gold Mining Company, supposed to be located at Cripple Creek, Colorado. Unfortunately up to the present time, I have never been able to find any trace of the fortunes, that were to be uncovered, discovered or realized.

Oil and Coal Fields in Kentucky

In 1903 with other Buffalo merchants organized the Calhoun Oil and Coal Company of Buffalo, New York, a two million dollar corporation with assets of 7,000 acres of leased land to drill for oil and coal in Calhoun Township, McLean County, Kentucky. The land owners were

to receive one twentieth part of the production as royalty for the leases. In order to make this easy mark feel important, I was elected as one of the ten directors of the company. The company empowered the superintendent, a merchant from Evansville, Indiana, a director of the company, who had procured the leases, to start drilling for oil as agreed, with the land owners so as to make the leases legal. The superintendent arranged with an operator to put up a derrick and necessary machinery for boring to test out the leased territory. For two months splendid reports came in accompanied by samples of shale rock smelling strongly of crude oil. Experts assured us that we would strike oil by drilling to a depth of 2,500 feet. At that depth, however, the driller struck one of the bottomless Kentucky caves located in that section and lost all of his tools beyond recovery and the supposed oil, together with the tools must have slipped somewhere south, to be later discovered in oil fields of Texas or Mexico.

The directors, on the advice of the superintendent, decided to try again and to reimburse the driller. After drilling to a depth of 3,000 feet in the second attempt, the drills and tools were unfortunately lost again in the Kentucky caves. Presumably they are still in those caves waiting for some one to recover them. The company then abandoned their program of drilling for oil and the fate of the leases on the land is unknown to me. All we know is, that we as easy marks, sank our money in bottomless Kentucky holes.

Mine Inspection Trip to the Wilds of Ontario, Canada

In the fall of 1903 a group of Buffalo investors including this easy mark went by way of Saint Sainte Marie to attend the annual stockholders meeting held at the Rock Lake Mining Company's office in the Soo District of Ontario, Canada. I also intended inspecting at the same time other mining property in which I had made investments. At the meeting the report of the company stated that $250,000 had been expended in erecting shafts, offices, and houses for the working forces, a concentrating plant and a power plant fully equipped with electric lights, run by water

power from Rock Lake. Electric power was used in drilling and in conveying mined ore from the 400 foot level to the surface dumps. From there the ore was conveyed to the concentrator to get it ready for the smelter by which process the pure copper was extracted. The chemist stationed at the mine in reply to my inquiry and to my surprise told me that 39 percent of copper sulphite produced only 1½ percent pure copper. Of course, I should have learned that by investigation before investing. We were all presented with a small brick of pure copper as a souvenir at the meeting and at least this easy mark got a copper brick instead of a gold one for his investment.

As long as I was out on a tour of inspection I extended my trip to investigate investments I had made in the Grace Gold mines located in Northern Ontario, Canada, near Rat Portage on the Lake of Woods in the Rainy River District. The journey was started on the Canadian Pacific Steamship line which went through the locks at the Soo Canal conveying the steamer from the low waters of Lake Huron to the higher waters of Lake Superior, thus avoiding the rapids and shallow water of the St. Mary's River. The ease which the ships glided in and out of the locks and the speed of the opening and closing of the gates were most interesting to me.

The steamer landed at Port Arthur on Lake Superior whence we traveled by Pacific Railroad to Fort William and landed at Rat Portage. The latter was a small town of about 500 inhabitants, whose only ambition seemed to be to unload mining claims, which they had staked out nearby and the surrounding country and claimed to contain rich deposits of gold, silver and copper, and which claims they were anxious to part with to easy marks for good American dollars. Realizing, however, that I had loaded myself with all the mining investments and get rich quick schemes which were good for me, I did not accept any of their offers.

A miner who acted as guide, took our party by boat from Rat Portage about twenty miles distant to the Grace Gold Mining camp located on the banks of the Lake of the Woods, where we were entertained by the miners. The camp was isolated, so that one could travel through the

woods for days or along the lake dotted with many islands for hundreds of miles, without seeing a human being. There were various lumber camps equipped with movable steam saw mills, which could climb hills or travel on the water (somewhat like the tanks of the recent war), which housed the men who cut the timber to be used chiefly for railroad ties, under Canadian Government Control.

We saw a few Indians camping out and roaming over the grounds, hunting, and fishing in the old fashioned way. The rocks about everywhere looked black with age and appeared to have been tumbled by earthquakes into various shapes and forms and used as the devils playgrounds for ages.

Discovery of Fool Gold Mine

While I was being guided through the diggings and claims found a mine fifty feet deep, I thought sure that I had discovered an Eldorado of a gold mine—as the bottom of the mine seemed to be carpeted with pure gold. I procured ten small canvass bags that I had brought, and filled them with specimens of my discovery. What was my chagrin on reaching the top of the mine with my treasure to be informed by the guide, that I had a lot of fool gold consisting of chunks of sulphite of iron. Of course, my companions had a good laugh at this easy mark's expense, and my Eldorado gold mine went a shimmering. To be a miner and prospector was for me a dead issue.

The only real gold I found was stored at the Superintendent's office where about 500 pounds of quartz, containing ridges of pure gold which assayed about $6000 to the ton was laying around. The same had been found in pockets at the roots of trees melted by earthquakes or volcanic disturbances, and used for purposes of display to catch gullible easy marks, like myself and others. I went over 1000 acres of claims containing quartz veins, running through the rocks but was unable to discover even a few grains of the precious metal.

In the woods bordering the lake we found quantities of mosquito and swarms of yellow jacket hornet nests. One had

to be well provided with citronella oil, and use smoke screens at night in front of the log cabins where we slept, in order to discourage them from attacking us and eat us up alive. Jersey mosquitoes could not compare with them in size or viciousness, of the Grace Gold Mining camp, in northwest Ontario, Canada.

We arose early at the camp, starting out fishing at 5 A. M., to supply our French Canadian cook with sufficient fresh fish for the day's mess. There were black bass, yellow perch, pickerel, white fish, and catfish, which traveled in schools. In order to have success one had to hunt for the partciular spots frequented by the various species.

We were always ready for the call to mess at the camp. The outdoor life with plenty of exercise in the open air made our appetites keen for the savory meals prepared by the French Canadian cook and served in the log cabin dining room of the camp. The menu which included moose steak, fish, and other delicacies of the season seemed to me to rival that of the finest first class hotel of civilization, and enjoyed so much more as all etiquette in regard to dressing for meals was discarded.

I enjoyed my stay of two weeks at the mines so thoroughly that I felt well repaid as an easy mark for my investments; even though there was no financial return.

Upon my return to Buffalo from the trip, I tried to unload my investments in the different copper mines but discovered that others were not such easy marks as I had been. My copper bricks as gold bricks were left on my hands as souvenirs of my past folly.

Chapter XVI

Important Events from 1904 to 1908

In 1904 there was a fire in Baltimore, Maryland, which destroyed 2500 buildings in the heart of the business district. As most of the streets in the business sections where the fire occurred were very narrow, it was possible to widen them. Rebuilding accomplished in a very short time made Baltimore arise from its ashes greater than before.

At the St. Louis Exposition which opened in May, 1904, the progress made by the Middle West and South was exhibited.

Within sight of New York City the excursion boat General Slocum caught fire and burned to the water's edge, 1000 passengers lost their lives.

The opening of the first subway in New York City was a notable event celebrated in 1904.

The Northern Securities Corporation dissolved in 1904, for violating the Sherman Anti-Trust Act.

In November, 1904, President Teddy Roosevelt fought with Judge Alton B. Parker, Democratic nominee, for the presidential chair and the president came out the winner, with a large majority, because of his dashing, brilliant record. He was therefore, enabled to continue the fight for the policies he had advocated during his administration, among which was the fight against unlawful trusts.

In 1905, through President Roosevelt's personal efforts, war between Russia and Japan came to an end by the signing of the treaty at Portsmouth, N. H., by representatives of both countries. The treaty was negotiated and signed at the U. S. Navy Yard.

In the same year the Lewis and Clark world's fair exposition which took place at Portland, Oregon, to commemorate the discovery of the Columbia River and the development of the Pacific North West was well attended.

Activities of the Carnegie and Rockefeller Foundations

The gifts of Andrew Carnegie to the Carnegie Foundation for the Advancement of Teaching in 1905, 1907 and 1908 were the beginning of definite plans for pensioning professors in the colleges, after years of service. Experience with the Carnegie Pension Fund made it possible to develop a scientific actuarial basis for pensions to which the recipients could contribute. It was demonstrated that these plans could be put on a sound financial basis and could be financially possible. Such plans are now in effect not only for the colleges but also for the large city public school systems of the United States.

Prior to his interest in a pension scheme, Carnegie had devoted most of his gifts to libraries. Most of the cities of

the country which could comply with the conditions have benefitted from his gifts. At present, the funds of the Carnegie Foundation for the Advancement of Teaching are devoted to research in the field of education.

The General Education Board of the Rockefeller Foundation is doing interesting research work in the field of education and furnishing aid for the development of the colleges of the country. Through their interest and aid the school systems especially in the South have come to reach the majority of the people. More recently, the Board has been aiding those states which desire to reorganize their state school systems, putting into effect model laws meeting the needs of their individual states. It has a notable staff of experts.

The Rockefeller Institute for Medical Research under Dr. Simon Flexner, has done marvelous work in the study of the causes of disease and the development of cures. The International Health Service to which the Rockefeller Foundation contributes large funds is making epoch-making discoveries in the control of diseases such as hookworm, tuberculosis, cancer, etc.

By these activities of the Rockefeller and Carnegie Foundations in using millions of dollars for the benefit of humanity and education, they are simply returning to the easy mark public benefits some of the profits that the Standard Oil and Steel Trusts had gathered, from the easy mark public, in helping to develop these trusts.

Chapter XVII

Trying to Revive a Bankrupt Millinery Concern at Memphis, Tennessee

After disposing of the shoe business in Buffalo, was once more overcome with my old Wanderlust, which I could not resist and set out for new fields. Leaving my family in the Buffalo home on Norwood Avenue, I took a trip to Memphis, Tennessee, with a chance of taking over a wholesale millinery business which had gone to the wall.

I had a letter of introduction to a former part owner of the concern who claimed that he sold $100,000 worth of millinery goods for the firm. In meeting him at Memphis, he offered to come to Baltimore and New York with me to

convince me of his ability in buying and selling and to get me in touch with houses in the trade who could vouch for him. His references of New York business houses were very satisfactory and induced me to give him a contract as buyer and manager for the firm at $3600 a year, if I decided to buy and locate in Memphis.

While in New York I selected with the manager, $10,000 worth of millinery goods for the Memphis business, gave him instructions to return to Memphis, acquire from the receiver of the bankrupt firm, such merchandise as the new firm would be able to use in the manufacture of trimmed hats, rent quarters and engage a force of milliners. Meanwhile, I required three weeks to wind up my affairs in Buffalo. Upon my arrival in Memphis at the end of three weeks, I was astonished to find that my manager had carried out none of my instructions.

However, I went to work myself. I rented a building on South 2nd Street, opened up a workroom with ten milliners, removed $6000 worth of millinery stock we bought from the assistant to the receiver of the bankrupt firm, who, I found out later, was a former partner in the bankrupt firm and a room-mate of the manager I had engaged.

Clash Between Northern and Southern Temperaments

Upon the arrival of the merchandise we had purchased in New York and Baltimore, I asked the manager's assistance in unpacking and arranging it in the new quarters. As a true Southern gentleman not accustomed to do any manual work, he refused and informed me that he had not been engaged to do the work of a "nigger," and that he felt like wiping up the floor with this easy mark for making the request. Upon his threat to fill me with lead, from a pistol he was carrying, and ship me back North in a box, another clerk who was present, prevailed upon him to leave the premises to cool off his Southern blood.

He failed to return but I met him at the store of the bankrupt firm where I had gone to remove the merchandise we had purchased. In the meantime he had arranged with his room-mate, a former partner in the bankrupt firm, through whom we had purchased a part of the bankrupt

stock, to have the latter demand cash payment from me for the value of shares of stock that he owned in the bankrupt business. The former partner in the bankrupt firm claimed that my manager had promised that we would make good to him the full value of shares which he owned in the bankrupt concern. Such a promise having been made without my knowledge, I told him to see my manager about it.

Violence a Common Occurrence in Southern Cities

As soon as he received my answer he struck me and knocked me down, cutting my forehead open. Surprised by the attack, I called to my manager who was downstairs for help but got no response. With the assistance of another clerk who helped me to my feet and took me in a bruised and bleeding condition to the office of the district attorney. The latter took me before the grand jury which was in session to narrate the facts of the murderous attack.

Justice Not Easily Secured in Memphis by Northerners

Some of the jurors asked whether I had defended myself after the attack. They seemed to think that little notice need be taken of my complaint because this easy mark had not struck back and I came from the North. They did nothing in the matter. Evidently at that time it was difficult for a Northerner to get justice. Meanwhile my manager and his roommate had departed across the state line to Little Rock, Arkansas, outside the jurisdiction of the state of Tennessee.

As a result of this episode and as five murders had been committed in cold blood during my six months' stay, I was not very enthusiastic about Memphis, and was even afraid to walk a mile from the store to my boarding house without an escort.

With the assistance of friends I managed to get rid of most of my merchandise making it possible to leave in February, 1906, for Buffalo, N. Y. I deposited $300 with my lawyer in Memphis to be handed to my former Southern gentleman manager as a balm for his wounded feelings by

being asked to do a manual work and by responding so ungenerously to my call for protection from his ruffian friend.

Chapter XVIII

Success of the Easy Mark's Daughters in High School and Entrance to College

During my absence from Buffalo in June, 1905, my elder daughter, just before graduation from high school and without the knowledge of her parents tried the state scholarship examinations for entrance to Cornell University. Fortunately or unfortunately, as I did not believe in too high an education for women, she came out ahead leading all other applicants from Erie County, N. Y., with a scholarship providing free tuition for four years, she entered the university in the fall of 1905.

Prior to this both of my daughters received the medals given each year by the Alliance Francaise to the high school students doing the best work in the French department of each of the high schools.

Later, the younger daughter during her senior year in high school in 1905 won the gold medal offered by the Sons of the American Revolution for the best essay submitted during the year by any high school student in the entire state. Her essay on the "Boston Tea Party" of 1773, was read by her at Convention Hall in May, 1905, to an audience of 1500 people presided over by Mayor J. N. Adam, after which she was presented with a gold medal weighing 6 ounces by a committee representing the Sons of the American Revolution of New York State. In the same year she was awarded books as a prize offered by the Humane Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals for an essay on the protection of birds..

For the excellence of her high school work my younger daughter received the Jesse Ketchum gold medal, given to the student doing the best work during the entire high school term. The principal, of Masten Park high school, Prof. Frank S. Fosdick, in expressing to me his regret at losing my daughter as a student at the school said

he had discovered a new disease prevalent in the Stern family, a new coined word namely "medalitis." He said my younger daughter had taken every medal offered during her school career to which she was eligible.

It was natural therefore, that she should come out the highest in the competitive state examinations for Cornell scholarships from Erie County, N. Y., in June, 1906, making it possible for her to enter the Freshman class in September, 1906, when my elder daughter was a Sophomore. At Cornell she succeeded in winning one of the university scholarships, which meant aid amounting to $400.

Leading Occurrences in 1906

In April of 1906, the earthquake with consequent fires caused a loss of 500 lives and damage to property amounting to millions of dollars in San Francisco, the Golden Gate of the Pacific Ocean. The Red Cross, bringing help tendered by the entire nation, took charge of the situation and supplied relief to the inhabitants of the stricken city. The city has been rebuilt so that it is much greater than it was before that calamity.

The Pure Food Act of 1906

Another important event of June, 1906, was the enactment by Congress of the following pure food act:

"An act for preventing the manufacture, sale, or transportation of adultered or misbranded or poisonous or deleterious foods, drugs, medicines, and LIQUORS and for regulating traffic therein, and for other purposes."

This Act took effect in January, 1907. Had the Government Officials actually enforced this act, no eighteenth amendment or Volstead Act would have been necessary to regulate the morals of the American nation, thereby creating false standards and making hypocrites of citizens all over the country.

Chapter XIX

The Easy Mark's New Venture

However, to turn back to my own business affairs, after leaving Memphis, I went back to little old New York to determine my next line of action. Through an old friend

of mine, Mr. Benjamin Stearns, I was introduced to a Parisian gentleman, who was connected with the Queen Dress and Embroidery Company with offices and factory at 24 East 20th Street. The building was next door to the birthplace and former home of President Theodore Roosevelt. The latter building has recently been reconstructed, filled with mementoes and trophies of his life and activities and presented by the Ladies' Roosevelt Memorial Society to the American nation.

As the Queen Company was about to wind up its affairs, the Parisian gentlemen persuaded me, after one hour's inspection, to purchase the entire business for $6000. The books showed an annual business of $200,000, carried on with the leading department stores of the country. The factory and offices occupied two floors of the building, one hundred designers, cutters, finishers, and embroiderers being employed in the factories to turn out the waists, gowns, dresses, and opera coats manufactured by the firm.

The show and salesroom was one of the handsomest and most elaborate in the city. The sample room was a hall of mirrors, each mirror serving as a sliding door to a section of movable racks on rollers on which the various sample lines were displayed. It was difficult to find a place of entrance or egress because of the numerous mirrors. The showroom was artistically finished in bronze green with carpets and woodwork to match.

Prior to the reorganization of the company, I went over the inventory and stock of merchandise including the materials and machinery and was well satisfied with the purchase. I found the employees in all branches of the business competent to manufacture and fill the orders which I expected to come in.

Not having had previous experience in a high class business of that kind, I agreed that the Parisian gentleman, through whom I had carried on negotiations for the business and who had been manager, should reorganize the business, have sole control as manager and share profits equally with me, and gave him the privilege of paying for his one-half share of cost of the business out of the expected profits.

Finding that the work kept me busy and was more than I could attend to myself, I suggested that my wife, who had remained in Buffalo to dispose of whatever possessions she did not wish to move, join me in New York and help me in running the business. When the rumor reached the employees through the Parisian gentleman that my wife would take charge of the workroom, I was informed by my future manager that all of them would strike. I, therefore, concluded that running the business would be no bed of roses and there evidently were many thorns and difficulties ahead in making the business a success for this easy mark.

My manager evidently devined my thoughts for he soon found another purchaser for the business, who was willing to give me $1000 bonus on my investment and reimbursement for all of my outlays. I accepted the offer with alacrity which paid me well for my four weeks' connection with the business. I, therefore, notified my wife that she should await further developments before changing her living arrangements.

Chapter XX

Re-entrance of this Easy Mark into Paterson, N. J., Business Life

I was, therefore, free to look around for another change in business. Paterson, N. J., where I had worked as a boy in 1874 as manager of a gents' furnishing goods store seemed to attract me. Sullivan, Drew & Co., in the wholesale millinery business in New York informed me that they had for sale the oldest millinery establishment in Paterson. They gave me a letter of introduction to the proprietors of McCulloch's millinery store and I followed it up by presenting myself with the letter. I took an option on the business for forty-eight hours and wired my wife to come down from Buffalo to get her approval of accepting the option and completing the purchase.

We reached Paterson within 36 hours and after a half hour sealed the purchase by paying down $100, with the promise of possession three days later upon payment of $1500 cash for merchandise, fitxures, and contents of the store at 42 Main Street. In addition, I was given a lease

for five years at $900 annual rent on the building. My wife returned to Buffalo to complete preparations for my daughters' departure for Cornell University and I remained to carry out the transaction.

Difficulties Arise in Completing Purchase

When this easy mark went to take possession three days later as agreed, imagine my surprise, after waiting three hours at the store for the appearance of the owner, Mrs. McCulloch, to find that she was not ready to carry out the transaction there, but requested that I call at her lawyer's office for the papers. However, before I left the store to go to the lawyer's office, a New York lawyer accompanied by another prospective purchaser of the business appeared stating that the business had been purchased by them before my deal had been concluded. They offered the return of the $100 I had paid Mrs. McCulloch to bind the sale. I expressed my regret and inability to accept the refund and suggested that they meet with Mrs. McCulloch's and my lawyers to settle the matter amicably.

At the lawyer's office we learned that the other persons had no valid claim to a title of the business. Apparently the day prior to my deposit of $100 they had taken an inventory, engaged all of the employees and agreed to take possession the day I had made my appearance to conclude the purchase. Of course, Mrs. McCulloch had not informed me of this and since she had accepted my $100 and had not received a cent from the other persons, they had no legal claim. Mrs. McCulloch evidently was willing to accept my offer rather than the other because I had agreed to pay $1500 cash, while their was for $500 cash and $1000 note to be paid in six months. After a week's delay my lawyer settled the matter securing title and possession of the business for me, by agreeing to pay $800 more in rent for five years than had been agreed upon. This was my penalty for acting like an easy mark that I was and am.

My troubles began the second day of actual possession. Because they considered me an interloper, all the employees left the store during my absence in New York City, leaving the keys of the store at the lawyer's office. Because of

their dissatisfaction with Mrs. McCulloch's sale to me and being employed by the former purchaser, the employees out of spite, rented a building nearby which they opened up as a millinery shop, claiming it was the successor to the old McCulloch's Millinery.

With Mrs. McCulloch's help I was able to secure competent employees at once among those who had formerly worked in the store and had recently been laid off. For a time things rans smoothly. Upon learning that the customers were not accustomed to having a man about a millinery store, I decided to turn the millinery business over to my wife to manage. My wife having started our daughters for Cornell, brought our son to Paterson, and pending more permanent living quarters for the family secured rooms and board at the Hobart House on Broadway and Church Street.

A Trial of the Installment Business was a New Venture for This Easy Mark

Being this easy mark was not needed at the millinery shop, I embarked in a new business venture I had not tried before. I rented a store at 37 Main Street, directly across the street from the millinery store, for the purpose of selling men's, ladies' and children's ready-to-wear garments on the installment plan of a dollar down and a dollar a week. If weekly payments were not kept up, one secured the dollar whenever one would catch them. Being an easy mark, and not having the conscience to press customers who told me of their hard luck and troubles and made all kinds of excuses that in three years' time I lost $3000 I didn't catch through failure to collect on the dollar a week installment plan.

Not liking the dollar a week plan, I tried to put the business on a strictly cash basis. Many people are evidently willing to pay 100 percent more for an article on the installment plan, when they could purchase the same article at half price on a cash basis. Through the change in my plan of business, I lost most of my trade. Being tired of lack of success, as an easy mark, I disposed of my merchandise to an auctioneer in 1909 and charged up

the $3000 this easy mark didn't catch to the loss account, for experience gained running a business on the installment plan, "a dollar down and a dollar when you catch it."

Changes in Paterson between 1874 and 1906

Between 1874 and 1906 great changes had taken place in Paterson, a narration of which may interest the reader. In 1874 Paterson had only 25,000 inhabitants, on my return in 1906 its population had increased to 125,000 persons. Most of the landmarks I had known in 1874 had disappeared through the ravages of fire and flood of 1902 and 1904.

Italians, Russians, Poles, and Hungarians, were living in the places formerly occupied by the Dutch, English, German, Swiss and French settlers whom I remembered of former years. Over one half of the present population is of foreign extraction.

The Rogers', Cook's, Danforth and Grant's Locomotive shops were no longer in existence, as they had been taken over by the American Locomotive Company Trust which dismantled and discontinued the shops with the exception of Cook's which they retained.

Paterson the Silk City of America

The silk industry in 1906, carried on in more than 350 mills containing hundreds of thousands of looms and producing more than $200,000,000 worth of finished products annually in Paterson, is the leading one in the United States. Paterson is now called the Silk City or the Lyons of the United States. To prepare the silk for weaving and to finish the product of the looms, the processes of throwing, dying, winding, warping, finishing, piece dying and printing for silk as well as cotton and linen require about 400 other establishments to finish the merchandise ready for the market.

The Manhattan Shirt Co. the leading shirt factory of the United States had grown considerably and still claims Paterson as its headquarters. The retail department stores, specialty shops, furniture and clothing stores, which supply the city and surrounding country trade, compare favorably with the shops of New York City.

The Erie Railroad with its branches and the New York, Susquehanna, and Delaware, Western and Lackawanna, claim Paterson as one of the oldest railroad towns, connected by rail, steam, and ferry boats with New York City and the continent.

Little did Alexander Hamilton dream in 1791 when he planned a hamlet that by harnessing the Passaic Falls for the S. U. M., Society of Useful Manufactures, it would grow to its present size as Paterson city, and have such an important place in the silk industry of the United States.

Chapter XXI

Investment and Losses of the Easy Mark in Wall Street

Being a gentleman of leisure without occupation and having $10,000 cash at my disposal with which to seek new investments, I asked a Wall Street friend to look for a sure and safe investment that would pay me six percent a year besides increasing in value.

He suggested as a safe investment to purchase 100 shares of N. Y. Central Railroad Stock at 142 which paid a regular dividend of six percent. I entrusted to him such a purchase in 1906. I was able to get 20 additional shares of a new issue of stock of the company at par which left me with an indebtedness of $6,200. The $10,000 was deposited with the broker as margin. I permitted my broker to buy $4000 worth of four percent Erie Railroad Convertible Series A bonds at par for his own investment, the amount to be charged to my account. I never thought that as the easy mark that I was, I would be liable for losses and interest payments on balances due on that account and expected my friend to reimburse me for loss and interest but the easy mark got left on same.

The Panic of 1907

When the panic of 1907 came, interest on balances due as margin on stock, rose from five percent to twenty-five percent. Stocks and bonds tumbled putting me as well as other easy marks in straits to raise money to cover margins and interest on stocks. I, therefore, instructed

my broker to close out the 120 shares of N. Y. Central stock at the market price and to deliver me the four per-cent Erie bonds which he had bought and allowed to be charged to my account. The loss of $7,000 to this easy mark was taken and pocketed and bid farewell for a time to Wall Street, like a lamb with its wool shorn, but hide intact. I was not the only easy mark shorn in the 1907 panic, as there were other business men in large numbers who suffered reverses and had to take the same medicine.

Prosecution and Dissolution of Trusts

One thing in that year which helped to make business uncertain and shaky was the prosecution of trusts considered illegal and in restraint of trade. The most important prosecution carrying an imposition of the heaviest fine ever imposed on a trust was the decision of United States Judge K. M. Landis at Chicago in August, 1907, imposing a fine of $21,000,000 on the Standard Oil Company for illegal rebating. This judgment was reversed in 1909 and the company did not pay a cent. The public, however, as easy marks paid for expenses in increased prices for oil and by-products.

One cannot see the benefit the easy marks or the public in general derives from the prosecution or dissolution of trusts. The same people who owned the stock before prosecution, own it after dissolution by the courts, and are the only ones who benefit. If the changes in prices before and after dissolution are studied, it will be seen that the public pays, as easy marks, for the cost of the prosecutions and dissolutions in the increased prices of the commodities produced. For example, ever since the dissolution of the Standard Oil Company, the public as easy marks has paid more for oil, gasoline and its by-products. It is the same with coal and other commodities and the public is worked as easy marks. The stock and bond holders reap again by increased dividends and rise in values of their stock and bonds. One cannot see the common sense in the law. It costs a great deal more to run 33 companies than to run one and the public as easy marks is forced to pay the increased prices. Why can we not regulate trusts by law, rather than by dissolution?

Outstanding Events of 1907 and 1908

In 1907, Jamestown, Virginia, celebrated its Tercentenary Exposition the settlement of the town by the Englsh in 1607. There were great naval, military, and industrial displays.

The period preceding presidential elections usually shows disturbed business conditions, due partly to the uncertainty regarding policies which will be carried out after election. The period proceding the 1908 election was no exception. The Republican party with William H. Taft, of Ohio, as standard bearer won out over William J. Bryan, the free silver coinage candidate for the third and presumably last time. There were many other candidates including the Socialist, Eugene V. Debs of Indiana; The Populist party with Eugene W. Chaflin of Indiana; the Prohibition party with Thomas L. Hisgen of Massachusetts. The tariff question was again in the foreground and after the convening of Congress in 1909, the Payne Aldrich Tariff Bill which favored the big industries and privileged classes was enacted and the public as easy marks, had to pay higher prices for what they consumed.

In April, 1908, Dr. F. A. Cook claimed discovery of the North Pole, which claim, however, was disputed by Commander R. E. Peary the following year, when he proved to the Geographical Society that he was rightfully entitled to that honor and distinction. Upon his return from his expedition to the North Pole, he was acclaimed its discoverer, made an admiral in the U. S. Navy and honored by the entire world for his success.

In 1909, the harbor of New York, the Hudson-Fulton celebration took place. The Hendrick Hudson and Half Moon, exact reproductions of the original designs of the old ships, manned by a crew dressed up to represent the original ones, led the procession of warships of all nations. The President and officials of the cabinet, state and city, were present to review the celebration.

My Daughters Complete Their College Career with B. A. Degree

During the year both of my daughters were elected to Phi Beta Kappa, the honorary college fraternity standing

for high scholarship in the field of liberal arts, my elder daughter being a Senior at the time and the younger a Junior at Cornell College. Upon graduation, my elder daughter in 1909 with a BA degree elected the teaching profession and was appointed a high school teacher of German and French in a small town near Buffalo, N. Y.

During her last year at Cornell in 1910 my younger daughter graduated with a BA degree; in order to gain practical experience in statistics received an appointment to take part in the census in her home district in Paterson, New Jersey, in the spring of 1910. After this she started social, financial and statistical work with the Bureau of Municipal Research under Dr. Allen in New York City, which work she continued until her marriage in 1913.

Chapter XXII

The Easy Mark's Venturing in New Undertakings

My next move of finding a new business venture was by advertising in New York daily papers for a paying business. Through one of the answers I met a young man who conducted a Merchant Tailoring Establishment on Eighth Avenue, who was managing and conducting three other branch merchant tailor stores for the owner whose headquarters on 3rd Avenue near 58th Street, manufactured and finished there all orders taken for all stores. He informed me that the owner of the stores was sick and wanted to sell out and retire from business, having made enough money to live comfortably and try to regain his health. The young man who said he had only $1000 to invest, wanted to join with someone with sufficient funds to buy out the stores and factory. This would require about $10,000. He said the business was a great money maker and the yearly profits nearly equal to the investment. He was willing to invest his $1000 (which he never possessed, which he expected to realize by working the confidence game on me) and experience, as his share for profits in proportion to the balance of the purchase money put up.

The proposition looked good to me and I promised to look into the matter and let him know. Before I returned he

called at my Paterson home and I agreed to accept the proposition and buy out the business with him providing it could be bought right. In order to find out the actual value of the stock and fixtures, we took an inventory at supposed net cost prices. Thereafter we agreed with the owner that a bill of sale should be delivered for $9000 cash, I to furnish $8000 and the young man $1000 for all establishments and factory.

Before concluding the deal, the owner tried to work this easy mark for a $1000 extra as the price of paper patterns which we had previously agreed upon were to be included with the purchase, free. I declined to fall in with his new scheme and the whole plan went by the board. A year later I found out, that the extra $1000 was to be the reward for the young man if he had worked the confidence game on this easy mark with success in the deal.

Chapter XXIII

This Easy Mark Being Done Up Good and Proper in a New Enterprise

Meanwhile, not realizing the confidence game that the parties tried to work on this easy mark, I kept in touch with this confidence man of the tailoring business and in the following month, August 1909, he got me into a worse deal. He told me he had a friend in the employ of the Emergency Baggage and Repair Company, a money making concern, selling and repairing trunks, satchels and leather goods, located on East 14th Street near Union Square, who might be able to induce the owner to accept me as a partner. Evidently neither at that time nor at any other had I been a good judge of human nature or I would never have trusted and put the confidence in such schemers, ready to fleece easy marks like myself.

My young friend claimed it was difficult to get in touch with the owner of the Emergency Baggage and Repair Co. and who was working the game with him and that he did not care for a partner at that time. The owner claimed he was too busy to talk business with me and started negotiations with him were drawn out over a period of four weeks. I found out later that this lengthening of negotiations was for the purpose of collecting shares of

stock amounting to $10,000 which he didn't own which were to be unloaded on this easy mark with a big bonus. Before they would let me look into the affairs of the company, they required that I deposit $2500 with the 14th Street Bank to prove my good faith and willingness to carry out the contract regarding the bonus when fully settled. This was done for the purpose of making me more anxious to achieve the high honor of becoming a partner in the corporation, and the easy mark to be fleeced.

Ignorance of the Easy Mark Pays the Penalty

Before acquiring one half shares of the corporation shares, as agreed, an inventory of the merchandise contained in the three stores, Nos. 11, 25, and 29 East 14th Street was taken in a weeks time with the assistance and advice of my supposedly well-meaning friends in order to find the value of merchandise and fixtures on hand. How they could dupe this easy mark as they did is still a marvel to me. Signs, tickets, and show cards were listed at a value of $1500, when they were not actually worth $15. Trunk handles were invoiced $4.50 a dozen single, when actual price which had been paid for them was $4.50 per gross pair. Repair fixtures such as cast iron corners, slats and locks for trunks, worth actually $50, were taken up in the inventory as worth $500. One lot of satchel frames given to the corporation free was listed at $90 and paid for by me at that figure. One hundred trunks, damaged by fire, some of which were second hand sold to the owner of the company from a fire stock for 50c each, actually worth $50 were invoiced at $4 each, a total of $400. The balance of the merchandise was new and for which bills were available could not be so easily marked up, but even so was padded by a couple thousand dollars so that the stock and fixtures finally totaled $20,000.

Since I had agreed with the owner in addition to giving him a bonus of $2500 cash for good will to buy and pay only for one-half interest in the business, I did not suspect that owner of dishonesty because I judged that he would be cheating himself as well as this easy mark, being

half owner of the business. I did not realize that my supposed friends and the owner were all collaborating to fleece this easy mark.

I Did Not Heed Friends Advice

There were several of my acquaintances who tried to warn me of my danger in associating in a business way with the men with whom I was carrying on the negotiations and suggested that I be careful in all my dealings with them, but I was too much of an easy mark to heed their advice and discovered too late that I had been taken in.

My Lawyer Fails to Protect my Interests

The lawyer of the owner drew up several agreements which the owner never intended carrying out, but which were used for the purpose of making this easy mark more anxious to get into the business. The lawyer, being a brother Mason and Elk, suggested that I secure my own lawyer, which I did. I gave the latter the papers, charter, and minutes of meetings of the company, all on loose sheets, but he failed to protect my interests which I was not capable of protecting myself. The contract was signed, the new company was started, the former owner was elected president and this easy mark was elected secretary and treasurer. The vote being cast by the three directors who were stockholders in the corporation. My two so-called new friends, the young man from Eighth Avenue and his friend, who was a former employee of the owner, were engaged as salesmen, helped to carry on and out further schemes and conspiracy of relieving me of all cash that I could raise and borrow and I was so blind that I could not see it.

One Learns Only by Bitter Experience

It took me four months as secretary-treasurer to learn the intricacies of the business. When I discovered irregularities in the books and inventory accounts and asked the bookkeeper for an explanation, she referred me to the president who was always too busy to go into the matter

and sent me back to the bookkeeper for information. As the stock was owned equally by himself and myself, the president tried by devious ways to buy a few of my shares in order to control of the company. He wanted to protect himself from the padding of the inventory and the irregularities in posting accounts which I had brought to his attention.

At various times, which I discovered later to be a mere pretense, the president of the company threatened to discharge the two salesmen for conniving with me against his interests, because I tried to meet with them to find out the true facts. First one salesman showed me a letter from his brother in Rochester who wanted to advance him $2000 to go into the Emergency Baggage Company, such a wonderful paying business, and then the other offered $1000 to purchase shares of stock from me, if this easy mark could only secure the other half interest from the president. They promised to work their finger ends to the bone to make the business succeed if these plans could go through and this easy mark would accept them as partners. I was too blind to see that this was just a further scheme of the president, conniving with the others to get the control of the business away from me. I suggested that they see the president about purchasing the half he owned but whenever they talked with him in my presence, he ranted that we were trying to throw him out of the business and ruin him.

The Easy Mark Being Worked for all He Was Worth

Finally at the end of November, 1909, they succeeded in inducing this easy mark to buy of the president the other half shares of the Emergency Baggage and Repair Company for $7500. The $3000 which the salesmen were to furnish was taken from my check of $7500 and handled by a dummy lawyer who acted for the salesmen, and the scheming president and turned over the $3000 cash to himself. In addition to this I endorsed a four months' note for $500 which the salesmen had made out in favor of the president. This fleecing of $3000 cash and signing of a $500 note by this easy mark, happened all in Judge Olvany's office and with this easy mark lawyer's sanction.

It took me three months more to comprehend my predicament and the character of the men, with whom I was associated and the scheme they had worked to fleece this easy mark. The Emergency Baggage Company was reorganized with myself as president and the two salesmen secretary-treasurer and manager, respectively. The former president in settling up straightened out part of the irregularities I had discovered in the books in cash and then took his departure for Bermuda where he enjoyed himself with this easy mark's money.

Decided to Sell Out My Entire Interest

In January, 1910, I decided that since I could make no headway with the business I would sell out my interest and withdraw from the business. My partners, consenting, pretended they had found two or three customers, who made offers for the business, none of them were bona fide. Then one day one of the salesmen claimed that his brother in Rochester and himself might be interested in purchasing the business and he would invite his brother to meet this easy mark on February 1, in that connection, and make a deal. After two days inspecting the books they agreed to take over the business for $12,000, one half to be paid in cash and the remainder in two, four, and six months' notes of $2,000 each. They requested to have the contract drawn up and we were to meet February 3, at my lawyer's office to settle up the sale as agreed. That evening the pseudo-purchaser of the company shipped to my home in Paterson, New Jersey, a trunk and bag with their compliments as a token of appreciation of the consummation of the deal.

Before leaving the store on that same day, February 3, 1910, two creditors of the company appeared, demanding $850 and $160, respectively, due them. The company in August, 1909, had owed one of the creditors $3000 prior to my entrance into the firm, but by February, 1910, all except $850 had been paid him. I assured both of them they could be paid in full in a few days relying on the sale of the business.

When I entered the company the business debts were $14,000 which I did not think myself personally liable

for at the time. However, on February 3, 1910, the indebtedness of the Emergency Baggage and Repair Company was only $1750 for merchandise and rent and $5000 due the bank for a note which had my personal endorsement for the company with $1525 cash deposit in the bank.

The next morning at 9 o'clock the agent of the landlord showed me a notice in the New York Times that the Emergency Baggage and Repair Company had been petitioned into bankruptcy by the two creditors, who had appeared the previous day, and by the secretary-treasurer of the company and his brother who had bought up with companies money two claims against the company, one for $7.75 of the Manhattan Trunk Company, the other for $160 due M. Wellen & Co. for $60.00. At 10 o'clock the receiver walked in and took possession of the stores. I was dumbfounded at the ease with which a concern that was trying to run a business on the square could be ruined and be thrown into bankruptcy without the slighest notification and by schemers assisted by bankruptcy ring lawyers.

Power and Influence of Clerks of the Courts

I put the matter in the hands of a lawyer in Paterson, N. J., and he attended a hearing called in the Bankruptcy Court. He was informed by the clerk of the Bankruptcy Court that the lawyers of the receivers and creditors had not appeared and the case was therefore postponed. Fifteen minutes later the professional bankruptcy lawyers appeared and with the assistance of the clerk of the Court, the Emergency Baggage and Repair Company was declared a bankrupt when my lawyer had been informed that the case would not be called that day. Through bitter experience I learned that the clerks of the bankruptcy courts who have the handling of all cases can suggest to the court the names of their lawyer friends willing, in filing papers, to accept appointment as receivers. These people are usually "professional receivers." They in turn appoint their lawyer friends, mostly belonging to the Professional Bankruptcy Ring, as assistants.

I found that I could not take any action through the district attorney as I did not have enough evidence necessary

to send the guilty parties to jail. Besides knowing what might be in store for those in the conspiracy they had left the city for other climes.

My lawyer fought the matter through the courts for five months. After one month he prevailed upon the judge to reopen the case and the professional receiver was put under a bond of $1000, which should have been $10,000.

Powerless Against the Professional Receivers as They Claim to be Officers of the Court

Between the time of taking the inventory, which showed a stock worth $15,000, and the final sale, five months later at Charles Shongoods' Bankruptcy Auction rooms, there was a disappearance of $4,000 worth of merchandise. All this time the stock was under the receivers' care, and the brother of the receiver acting as custodian and in asking for explanation this easy mark was threatened with arrest for asking it of a court officer.

In April, 1917, seven years after the receiver had taken possession the creditors for $1750 of merchandise of the Emergency Baggage and Repair Company, and the bank for $3475 balance on note got one percent of their claims, and for the $15,000, this easy mark had paid for the companies shares 51 cents was paid over to my lawyer for a $50.00 wage check of 1910.

Why the receiver and lawyers did not keep the 1 percent I could never understand, neither could I understand where the 99 percent of the receipts went. It pays to be appointed receiver with clerks of the courts assistance so creditors can be worked as easy marks, but it took seven years for the receiver to work them for 99% of the receipts of this bankrupt estate.

The largest petitioning creditor, Mr. Goldsmith, from Newark, who was somewhat ashamed of or feared exposure of his connection in a conspiracy with throwing the company into bankruptcy and ruining this easy mark, paid me through his own private lawyer in Newark and without the knowledge of the professional receiver and lawyer in New York, $2,000 for my shares of stock in the corpora-

tion. This money I turned over to the 14th Street Bank which thereupon released this easy mark for my personal endorsement of a note of the company for $5000, besides had to protect the endorsement of the former president who had swindled this easy mark on account of a contract with him. Meanwhile in trying to get justice I visited a number of lawyers, they all agreed that I acted very foolishly as an easy mark or sucker and should try and forget it and should be thankful that my honest name was left me, untarnished.

They were all willing to take my case on a fat fee, paid in advance but would not guarantee that I could recover anything. I, therefore, gave up the idea of getting back any of the $15,000 which this easy mark had invested in the Emergency Baggage and Repair Company, the price for getting experience.

Chapter XXIV

Automobile Repair Business was the Next Venture for this Easy Mark

All my past experiences had not taught me even up to this time to be careful in choosing business associates and to confine myself to fields which I knew something about. My next venture was in the automobile business, a field absolutely new and untried by me. A relative asked me to join a stock company which was being organized to take over an automobile business on West 58th Street. By putting up $500 cash, I acting as temporary secretary-treasurer, could have twenty percent of the stock, which combined with his forty percent as president, would give us control of the finances and management. In fact, he expected to let me handle the business since he was too busy with his real estate affairs to give much time to it. There were two other partners, one acting as temporary vice-president, the other as temporary manager, who would receive the other forty percent of the stock when issued and charter had been obtained.

When my $500 contribution was almost used up, I called on the president, vice-president and manager to pay for their shares. They, however, failed to furnish any of the necessary funds. The vice-president and manager pro-

cured the charter and issued all the stock in the names of themselves and their wives and voted at the initial meeting of the company to dispense with the services of the temporary treasurer-secretary and president, the president not being present. They voted also to give the ousted secretary-treasurer for his $500 investment, notes due in four months, endorsed by the newly elected officers. It finally turned out that they procured the plant on notes and had given a chattel mortgage on the machinery and stock as security. Before the notes made out to me fell due, the mortgage was foreclosed and this easy mark was, as usual, out $500, the price this easy mark paid for his experience in the automobile business.

Chapter XXV

Important Events of 1909—1913

New Jersey was the first state of the Union, under the leadership of the newly elected Democratic Governor, Woodrow Wilson, former president of Princeton University, to enact laws with teeth in curbing the trusts and curtailing the favors which had been handed out so lavishly to the railroads and other public utility corporations by corrupt legislatures at the expense of the public as easy marks. The city of Philadelphia and the state of Pennsylvania were run openly for the benefit of the trusts, corporations, and railroads. Matt Quay, Chairman of the Republican National Committee, the boss of Pennsylvania, and his henchmen were the ringleaders in control there. Addition, Division and Silence, a phrase coined by Kemble still holds sway there.

Even the exposure by Charles Evans Hughes of the large campaign contributions, made to both of the leading political parties by the big fire and life insurance companies, did not prevent the lawyers for the companies from bringing about the enactment of laws benefitting the companies, usually at the expense of the public. The public as easy marks has to pay the bills for expenses by increased cost of insurance due to the huge salaries paid officials and directors of the companies, many of whom do not work, but hold life

long positions and hand out easy positions to members of their own families and friends.

Another Unsuccessful Deal of the Easy Mark in Newark, N. J.

In January, 1909, I was asked to invest $300 in a Newark factory for the manufacture of infants' wear and embroidery with the usual result. I neither got the factory nor money back, as the factory was delivered to the sheriff who disposed of it without taking this easy mark into consideration.

Political Events in New York City and State

In New York City in 1909, the election of William J. Gaynor, as mayor brought Tammany Hall to the front again, although the election of William A. Pendergast as Comptroller and John Purroy Mitchell as president of the Board of Aldermen, and the constant watchfulness and interest of the Bureau of Municipal Research, obliged the officials to run the city for the benefit of its citizens. In the state, John A. Dix, a Democrat, succeeded Charles Evans Hughes, the former Republican Reform Governor of the state.

The Triangle Shirt Waist Company Fire

The terrible loss of 145 lives in the fire which occurred at the Triangle Waist Factory in 1911 caused the state and city authorities to pass stricter legislation and secure more effective enforcement of existing laws requiring fire preventive appliances, keeping doors unlocked, removal of waste, and other measures to protect the lives of the working people of New York state. The necessity for it in New York City is very great because of the high buildings and congested conditions.

Laws to Regulate Elections, Primaries and Campaign Expenses

In the matter of elections most of the states adopted legislation providing for the election of United States senators by popular vote in direct primaries. This change, however, had done little to take the nominations out of the

control of the precinct, ward, city and state bosses of the various political machines and the voters, as easy marks, were used as such, as before that law was passed.

Most states also enacted laws limiting campaign contributions and requiring full publicity and complete filing of pre-election contributions and expenses. Obstensibly because of the failure to carry out this law and file the proper report, William Sulzer, elected governor of New York in 1912 was impeached and ousted from office. He claimed that the actual reason for his removal from office was his failure to carry out the mandates of Charles Francis Murphy and his subordinates in Tammany Hall and refusal to be the easy mark for them. Murphy, of course, was the New York state and city boss of the Democratic party.

Chapter XXVI

New York School Inquiry of 1911 to 1913

In the summer of 1911 my elder daughter assisted in statistical work and survey of New York Cities' public school system of the School Inquiry conducted by the Board of Estimates and Apportionment. Since the work proved very interesting she refused an appointment to teach in the New York City High Schools after passing the city examinations, and devoted her time to statistical work altogether. When John Purroy Mitchell, president of the Borad of Aldermen was elected mayor in 1914, she accepted a position as examiner on the staff of the committee on education of the Board of Estimate and Apportionment, which made recommendations regarding the budget requests of the Board of Education for operating expenses and buildings.

The Gary School System Studied and Reported by my Daughter, Miss Bessie Cleveland Stern

In order that Miss Bessie Cleveland Stern might study the educational advantages of the Gary School System at Gary, Indiana, which might help to solve a good many problems of New York City Schools Miss Stern was sent by

President Mitchell and Comptroller Pendergast, to investigate and report on the Gary School System.

The Report on the Gary School System

She found that in Gary schools the auditorium, manual training and cooking room, playground, and gymnasium, and other special facilities, as well as the regular classrooms were in use throughout the entire school day. Every child had at least three and a half hours of regular academic classroom work in the subjects of, reading, writing, spelling, arithmetic, geography and history. In addition they had a period in the auditorium for silent study, a period for outdoor play or gym work and another for such special activities as music, drawing, nature study, physical science or shop work in the various trades.

It made it possible to have shops of various trades in the larger schools so that children in the higher grades could take vocational training in the wood, metal, forge, electric, and printing industries. A training for girls, in the higher grades in domestic science and practical education for backward and undernourished children. Most of these features were found in the schools of Bavaria, which I described in earlier chapters of the easy marks school days.

The Gary Plan for Schools in New York a Campaign Issue in 1917

On the strength of Miss Bessie Cleveland Stern's report brought back from her visit to the Gary Schools in 1914, the city of New York engaged Dr. Wirt of Gary, Indiana, as superintendent, for two years to demonstrate the practicability of the Gary School Plan for New York City's school system.

Superintendent Wirt organized schools in Brooklyn and in the Bronx successfully and many others were about to be organized in New York, but on account of the irritation and jealousy on the part of New York City officials at having an outsider brought in to solve its school problems, John H. Hylan in his campaign against Mayor John Purroy Mitchell for re-election in 1917 used the "Gary" or "Gerry" school system as one of the main issues. He

claimed that it was a plan all right for a city under the domination of the Steel Trust and that it was a scheme of John D. Rockefeller to educate New Yorks school children for the mills and factories. Suppose Mayor Hylan wished all the school children to be educated for the professions as doctors, lawyers, teachers, editors, writers, so as to be able to write letters condemning the interests and the Gary crowd, according to Mayor Hylan's opinions and letters he published.

The defeat of Mayor Mitchell in November, 1917, prevented the expenditure of appropriations totalling nearly $10,000,000 for alterating old schools and planning new schools which could be operated on the Gary System as the elected Mayor Hylan was opposed to extending that system.

The Career of the Easy Mark's Daughters Described

As a result of the successful work of my younger daughter, Jeanette, on the New York City Budget, while on the staff of the Bureau of Municipal Research, she was sent to Philadelphia with a staff to help inaugurate a budget system for that city in 1912, when the reform, Mayor Blankenburg, was elected. After four weeks work there she was stricken with pneumonia and my wife went to Philadelphia to take care of her at the Stetson Hospital and nurse her back to health. In the summer of 1913 she took a trip to Europe visiting France, Germany, Switzerland, and Italy. She enjoyed especially her visit to Switzerland which she spent travelling with her former Greek professor from Cornell Dr. Forman and his wife. Upon her return in the fall, she married and settled down in Paterson, New Jersey.

The easy mark's eldest daughter, Miss Bessie Cleveland Stern, having resigned her position in the Board of Estimate and Apportionment of the School Department in New York accepted a position in 1918 under Dr. Day in the U. S. Shipping Board at Washington, D. C. After the war she gave up her position in the U. S. shipping board, and entered Harvard College for a term where she received an M.A. degree, on her merit.

In 1921, she accepted the position as State Statistician for Maryland Schools with office headquarters in Baltimore City and is devoting her attention to placing the Maryland Schools, at the head for state educational work, in the Union.

Chapter XXVII

Result of the Election of 1912

The presidential election of 1912 was more exciting and spectacular than usual because of the split in the Republican party. The regular Republicans renominated William Howard Taft, while the progressive Republicans, hailed as Bull-Moosers, choose as standard bearer, their leader, Theodore Roosevelt. Roosevelt made his fight against the old guard Republican machine, advocated more progressive legislation and further curbing of the privileges of the few for the sake of greater opportunities for the masses. The break in the Republican party brought about the election of Woodrow Wilson, the successful governor of New Jersey, who received the Democratic nomination at Baltimore for his fight against the machine bosses, through William Jennings Bryan's assistance, the thrice defeated Democratic candidate.

Why this Nation is So Law Abiding

Woodrow Wilson was probably the first college president and student of history to hold the most important office in the land, and his knowledge certainly stood him in good stead during the critical times that he held office. A tabulation of the callings of our presidents indicates that we favor lawyers for office, as 19 lawyers, 3 teachers, 3 soldiers, 2 farmers, and 1 publisher and 2 tailors have guided the destinies of the United States. It is no wonder that we are such good law-abiding citizens and easy marks with so many lawyers to lead us in the right direction. Is it not possible that lawyers as a class are likely to forget to look after the business end of our affairs and the welfare of the laboring and industrial classes? Most of the executive and legislative offices of our states and nation are

filled and controlled by lawyers who know how to provide that the laws they helped to pass and are enacted gives them plenty of opportunity for earning an honest living. Evidently colleges of law rather than business, vocational or industrial schools, prepare one most surely for success in politics and leads to prosperity.

The Importance of the Vice-Presidency

The honor of filling the office of vice-president had apparently never been much sought after or striven for. But several times by violence or death, the mantle of the presidency has fallen upon vice-presidents, as may be seen below:

Vice-President	Succeeded President	Cause of Loss of President
John Tyler, in April 1841	William H. Harrison	Death
Millard Fillmore, in July 1850	Zachary Taylor	Death
Andrew Johnson, in April 1865	Abraham Lincoln	Assassination
Chester A. Arthur, in Sept. 1881	James A. Garfield	Assassination
Theodore H. Roosevelt, in Sept. 1901	William McKinley	Assassination
Calvin Coolidge, in August 1923	Warren G. Harding	Death

Theodore Roosevelt is probably the only vice-president who succeeded to the presidency, listed above who ranks favorably with the greatest of our presidents. He rose by his marked ability through various public offices in New York City and state, and was well known for his activities as a naturalist and writer. His active interest in the welfare of the nation and his vigor and enthusiasm have endeared his memory to the youth of the nation.

Calvin Cooldige is another vice-president who is giving the American nation the prestige of having the most level headed government.

Leading Happenings in 1912

The admission of Arizona and New Mexico into the family of the states in 1912 by act of Congress made the blue field in the United States flag, complete, with 48 stars, a star for each state.

In April of 1912, the collision of the Steamship Titanic with an iceberg in the Atlantic Ocean caused the vessel to sink with over one thousand passengers. Among the pas-

sengers that lost their lives were John Jacob Astor the 2nd, and Isadore Strauss and his wife.

Family Affairs in 1913

In the fall of 1913 after graduation from high school in Paterson, N. J., our son entered Cornell University. He was the third of our children to attend that great university at Ithaca, New York. He decided to make chemistry his special subject of study. During his senior year at the university in 1916, he held the position as an assistant instructor to juniors in the chemistry department of laboratory work.

In 1914, having the opportunity of selling out the millinery shop my wife conducted in Paterson, she was able to retire from business and confine her attention to her home.

Ups and Downs in the Commission Business

Returning to my own affairs in 1914, I embarked in the commission business, buying and selling all kinds of merchandise desired by the trade. By strict attention to business and hard work, I managed to get along and regain most of my losses of previous years. I was not altogether free from the type of being an easy mark used by others during my past business career, but had to keep up my reputation, as such, which I shall describe in my own helter skelter way.

A waist company on Spring Street to which concern I had previously sold some silks told me that they were in need of a man that could look up $300,000 worth of silk they used in their line of business and I might be the right party to undertake it, they would be willing to pay 3 percent commission for doing it, provided I would not accept commissions from the sellers. In July, 1915, I agreed to accept the job. I succeeded so well that in ten days I bought $15,000 worth of silks and got the firm in good standing with the leading silk commission houses and I placed a number of large orders for future deliveries for the waist company.

When this easy mark presented his bill at the end of the month for commissions due, the company claimed they had not kept track of the different accounts and offered to pay me $25 per week for my services in looking up the merchandise which they needed and had approved and told me to purchase. Instead of paying me the 3 percent commission which would have been $240, they paid me $60.

Then they offered a new arrangement—2 percent for job lots and one percent for regular silk goods that I had looked up for the concern. The second month deliveries of merchandise I had purchased for them amounted to $5580. In trying to get a signed contract and in seeking information about the delivery of $60,000 worth of silks from the largest and most prominent silk houses, I was informed they did not require this easy mark's services any longer. By that time I had placed the firm in good standing with the most prominent silk commission houses. The members of the firm also gave instructions to their receiving and selling departments to give this easy mark no information regarding purchases and deliveries from these silk houses. As the firms with whom I placed the buying orders were none too anxious to give me the information, I gave up further buying for the firm and settled for $90 in Novemberg, 1915, being exploited as an easy mark for over $1000 commissions, and attended to the jobbing and commission business on my own account that I had started in 1914.

How Loan Sharks Find Their Prey

It was necessary often to extend credit to manufacturers for merchandise they required. Sometimes being short of funds when their bills were due some of these manufacturers would invoke the aid of loan sharks who were always fishing for easy marks by offering to advance 75 percent on the value of the accounts placed with loan sharks, charging 6 percent interest and 1½ percent commission monthly on the total value (100 percent) of the accounts taken over, in addition to charging up every cent of expense in collecting the same. On any further advance of 75 percent of the value of accounts taken over

afterwards, the monthly commission was increased two percent per month on the total value of the accounts with all other expenses continuing as at first. In order to get around the law, these brokers, according to their contracts, bought and owned the accounts, after they made cash advances; besides inspected the books of their victims weekly to see that the accounts were bona fide and payments received were turned over to the loan sharks.

Victims of Loan Sharks

One of my customers, manufacturers of dresses and waists on 8th Street became involved in an endless chain with loan sharks who owned their outstanding accounts and after eight months were driven to the wall. This put them into the hands of another ring of professional receivers appointed by the bankruptcy court. The concern started out with $9000 cash in October, 1914. A year later they were declared bankrupts owing $4000 for merchandise. Included in this was $480 for merchandise sold to them on time by me.

Receivers and Bankruptcy Ring Lawyers Work in Harmony

The firm had the misfortune of having the same professional receiver, who in February, 1910, acting as receiver for the Emergency Baggage and Repair Company, helped to relieve me of $15,000 cash which this easy mark had invested six months before in that company. Seven years after having had possession as receiver in April, 1917, this receiver distributed to the creditors one cent on the dollar of their claims. The remaining 99 percent was used to pay costs, lawyers and receivers fees.

In the case of the concern on 8th Street the receiver did not take seven years to wind up the business. He saw no chance to make easy money with rich pickings for himself. He sold the stock and fixtures at auction for about $500, without giving the members of the firm, who were very poor but honest, a chance to settle with their creditors and to get on their feet again with the small plant the receiver had taken over. The creditors would

have been quite willing to help the bankrupts to start again.

Manufacturers of Dresses Furnish Feast for Bankruptcy Lawyers and Receivers

In the next bankruptcy case in which this easy mark became interested, I fared slightly better, as the lawyers, receivers and their assistants left enough for the creditors to receive FOUR per cent of their claims. The case was fought in the courts for two years and finally one of the bankrupts was given a jail sentence for a year for sending false statements through the mail. Further details regarding this transaction may be of interest.

In April, 1915, two brothers, manufacturers of ladies' waists and dresses, located on West 25th Street, New York City, were declared bankrupts. A few days prior to this, the end of March, I had sold them $204 worth of black dress silk to be paid for in ten days' time. I received notice to attend a meeting of the creditors to hear the report of the receiver to be held at Broadway Central Hotel and an offer for settlement.

How the Spoils are Shared by Lawyers and Receivers

At the meeting there were about 20 bankruptcy lawyers trying their best to represent about 35 merchandise creditors. The lawyers for the bankruptcy offered to settle all claims for 25 cents cash on the dollar. The report of the receiver stated the assets of the firm were about $43,000. This was enough to make the bankruptcy lawyers sit up and take notice. It would seem worth while to work for a large percentage of this fair sized sum. The liabilities were about $81,000.

The lawyers won out the cash and the easy mark creditors received for their claims two per cent in March 1916, and two percent in November, kindly granted by the referee in bankruptcy. At the time the first two percent was allowed, the receiver distributed $11,500 cash in the following manner; as far as I can remember: $1800 to the stenographer of the court, $1000 to each of the three lawyers who assisted in prosecuting the bankrupts, $500

to the lawyer for the bankrupts, $1000 each to the receiver and his lawyer, and liberal allowances for the court costs and referee. The lawyers and court costs took 96 percent of the bankrupts' estate in order to salvage four percent in the bankruptcy court for the creditors. This easy mark as one of the creditors received $8.16 for his $204 and was out only $195.84.

Other failures later in which this easy mark was a creditor, which went through the bankruptcy courts and from which I did not receive one cent were a flag company on East 23rd Street, a shoe clearing house on East 19th Street, and a bathing Outfitting company on Division Street, Brooklyn, and the lawyers and court costs took care of the receipts.

Bankruptcy Laws Protect Neither Creditors nor Bankrupts

The reason I mention these facts is to bring to the attention of the gullible public as easy marks, that bankruptcy laws as enforced at present are for the benefit of the legal profession who see to it that with the assistance of obliging clerks of the bankruptcy courts to look after their interests receive and claim the lion's share of the bankrupt's estate. The clerks of the court can delay, hinder, advance, or pigeon hole as they choose all bankruptcy proceedings which by law are filed with them. They are apparently responsible to no one. It is they who bring all proceedings to the attention of the judges of the courts, and the appointment of their lawyer friends as receivers as recommended in papers filed with them.

How Creditors Could Protect Themselves

The remedy for the correction of these abuses lies in the hands of the easy mark creditors. They should see that the bankruptcy laws are amended to provide that all bankruptcy proceedings be turned over for settlement to responsible organized commercial bodies or clearing houses existing in the various lines of trade. In this way a large part of the fees for receivers, lawyers, court clerks, and referees could be saved for creditors. These mercantile bodies or the Credit Mens' Association with their organized staffs could

handle all bankruptcy proceedings swiftly at a minimum cost. The creditors instead of receiving from 1 to 10 percent of their claims could recover from 50 to 100 percent.

Another change, that could be easily carried out, is concerned with claims of loan sharks and of the bankruptcy ring lawyers, in the bankruptcy courts with assigned claims filed by employees and clerks of lawyer's offices who are not bona fide creditors, but used by lawyers for fraud. These claims should be held up and not recognized as legal or valid in court and the lawyers' and receivers' fees should be 5% on amounts they recover for creditors and paid last. Most of the investigations show that wherever dishonesty has prevailed the clerks and secretaries have carried out instructions of principals to falsify books and statements with the assistance and aid of crooked lawyers, to work the easy mark creditors.

I have mentioned these plans to a number of credit men for large firms and bankers, but my suggestions have usually been laughed at and ridiculed and I have been called an all wise man instead of the easy mark that I am. My experiences, however, drives me to suggest these better methods for handling bankruptcy cases for the benefit of creditors and not for the lawyers.

In most of the investigations for frauds or wrong doing in companies, government or private affairs, the secretaries appear to be and are used as shields to protect the principals of wrong doing and if brought too close home, the secretaries resign and retire to private life with enough easy money to keep them from want for the rest of their lives.

Chapter XXVIII

Important Events Which Marked 1913-1917

The floods in Ohio and Indiana in the spring of 1913 did great damage to many of the villages and cities located along the banks of rivers.

In January, 1914, Robert W. Archibold, of Scranton, Pa., associate judge of the United States Commerce Court, was impeached and removed from office for acting as attor-

ney for coal mine operators and railroad interests while holding this U. S. office. The president disbanded the commerce court. It was replaced later by the Interstate Commerce Commission with enlarged powers for the regulation of Interstate commerce and transportation. Thus far it has appeared to act impartially and justly for the benefit of the public.

The Return of the Democrats to Power

On March 4, 1913, Woodrow Wilson was inaugurated as president. For the first time in sixteen years there was a Democratic administration in Washington. William Jennings Bryan as Secretary of State in the president's cabinet started to carry out a program for world peace by inaugurating peace treaties with various powers. With several countries he concluded peace treaties, but since he was unsuccessful with others he began to realize that he was out of sympathy with President Wilsons ideals, he finally resigned during the world war in 1915.

The Underwood Tariff Bill

The Underwood Tariff bill replacing the Payne Aldrich Tariff of 1909, the first enacted under Democratic auspices for some years, brought some relief to the business interests of the country. It contained among its clauses an income tax amendment providing that income taxes could be increased in case the government found itself in needs of funds to carry out acts of congress and the president approved the same.

The Federal Reserve System

The enactment of the Federal Reserve Banking act was another progressive measure of great moment which marked the early years of the Wilson administration. Its chief advantages are that the circulation of capital was made more elastic and the Federal Reserve Banking system provides and has the means of preventing financial panics in this country in the future.

The Panama Canal Opening and Tolls Controversy

It was in 1914 that the Panama Canal was opened to traffic, thus connecting the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans, and bringing the east coast into closer connection with the west coast of the United States and the Orient. Congress had passed a bill for toll exemption of the United States coastwise vessels passing through the canal. The British government considered it as a violation of an agreement with the U. S. and protested. President Wilson asked for the repeal of the exemption clause for U. S. vessels in order to uphold the good faith and honor of the U. S. under a treaty agreement with England. The British interests benefitted most by the action of Congress in repealing the exemption clause, thereby preventing American shipping interests from deriving benefit through free tolls in Panama Canal shipments.

Progressive Legislation for Regulation of Trusts and Welfare of Labor

President Wilson from 1913 to 1917 set a new pace for congress. Instead of harassing the trusts and big business by forcing dissolutions, the Federal Trade Commission was created in 1914 to see that they lived up to the laws regulating them. Through the Department of Labor, and its various bureaus and the insistance of the labor unions, a great many laws were passed by congress for the benefit and welfare of the laboring class.

Trouble with Mexico

In April, 1914, because of the failure of Mexican government officials to salute our flag, a company of our marines landed at Vera Cruz, Mexico. During the process of landing 18 of our boys were killed and in defending themselves about 200 Mexicans, men, women and children, were killed and wounded in the streets of Vera Cruz. The real cause for our taking possession of Vera Cruz, however, was the objection of our government to the attempt made by German ships to land guns and war material for the Mexican revolutionists.

The Spark that Set the World on Fire

But 1914 was chiefly important for the series of events which set the whole world on fire. The assassination of the Crown Prince, Archduke Francis of Austria at Sarejevo, in June, 1914, was the forerunner and starter of the World war, when Austria declared war against Serbia. The desire of the Slavs under Austrian control fanned by fanatic Serbians for all Slavs to be combined with the Russian Slavic Government as a Slavic Nation caused the Russians to declare war against Austria, as Serbia was under their protection, and in consequence Germany by her alliance was bound to come to the aid of Austria. Germany's invasion of Belgium and Luxemberg brought France, which had a secret treaty with Russia, and then England into the maelstrom. England was drawn in by her desire to regain her lost prestige since her place as leader of the commerce of the world had been taken through the industrial progress of Germany. England considered herself bound, however, by her signature to the Hague Convention to resist the violation of the neutrality of Belgium, as a pretense for her war declaration.

The entire war, causing the loss of ten million lives and the whole world upset, could have been prevented by anyone of the five ministers of foreign affairs for the countries involved if they had abandoned secret diplomacy and came out in the open with all the facts in their possession. These five ministers were, Sasanoff of Russia, Tizla of Austria, Bethmann Hollweg of Germany, Viviani of France, and Earl Grey of England.

One Nation After Another Enters the Fray

War seemed to be in the air and all nations appeared anxious to get into the fray. Declarations of war followed one another in rapid succession.

12 war declarations by the Central Powers Turkey and Bulgaria.

47 war declarations by the Allied Powers and Associates including U. S.

Italy came into the war in May, 1915, on the side of the Allies as a result of promises of cash and territory for

leaving the Triple Alliance and joining the Allies. Italy invited the republic of San Marino (about 8,000 inhabitants near the cost of the Adriatic) to join her in fighting the Central Powers. No grievance of San Marino's has ever been given to explain her entrance. Roumania for a long time undecided regarding the side on which she would cast her lot, in August, 1916, joined the Allies influenced by promises of funds and territory.

Greece was compelled to join the Allies through the connivance of Venizelos and the occupation of Saloniki, Macedonia, by the Allies without the permission of the Greek government. The rulers of Greece under German influence desired to remain neutral and prevent the devastation of their land by war. The Allies, however, with promises of future greatness for Greece, forced the removal of the Greek king, took over their government, and forced the Greeks, as easy marks to join the Allies in November, 1916. How well the promises were kept and how much help was given Greece is evident from their present financial condition as well as their position in World affairs.

After the United States in April, 1917, joined the Allies, Cuba, Brazil, Bolivia, Panama, Guatemala, Honduras, Nicaragua, Haiti, Liberia, and Ecuador, through the influence of the almighty dollar, were induced to carry on the fight to "make the world safe for democracy." These declarations of war by countries having no particular grievances are evidence that the Mighty Dollar and not democracy is the ruling force, in the world.

The English Secret Service Exposing the So-called German Spy System, in the U. S.

English and French propaganda aided by the press and American bankers worked havoc with German propaganda and influence. The Germans were successful in persuading only Bulgaria and Turkey to come to their assistance. The German secret service system which was labeled spy system, was not a match for the more powerful English secret service system which brought almost all the neutral nations to the side of the Allies because of their fear lest

their shipping and commerce be destroyed on the high seas or their ports be blockaded by the English Navy as England controled the seas.

Chapter XXIX

"Watchful Waiting" Wilson's Policy for Mexico

The Mexican question was one of the difficult ones President Wilson had to solve. Our neighbors to the south, descendents of the hot blooded Spanish and Mexican Indians, possessed of a turbulent nature and with little education, retarded the growth and development of their own country by frequent revolutions and changes in their government. As a result their government was seldom stable. President Wilson considered the United States on account of the Monroe Doctrine, the proper guardian of Mexico and responsible to other nations for keeping the peace.

In carrying out this policy President Wilson warned United States easy mark citizens to keep out of Mexico and to avoid friction with the various fighting bands. An embargo was issued on the shipment of war materials and munitions to Mexico from this country. This policy was dubbed one of "Watchful Waiting" and was carried through consistently until the end of Wilson's administration. The settlement of the Mexican problems was thus left to the succeeding administrations.

The United States Citizens Used as Easy Marks to Get Us into the War

How different things would have been had the president adopted a similar policy toward the warring nations of Europe. He could then have advised American citizens not to travel or accept employment on the ships of the warring nations and to enter the war zones only at their own risks. He could have given notice to every nation of the world that the United States, being neutral, would sell and deliver our merchandise, grain, coal, foodstuffs, as well as munitions, in vessels of American registry or in ships belonging to neutral nations only. Had this been done our

vessels would not have been molested, searched, captured, and taken to the ports of the warring nations to be confiscated and to await the results of action by the prize courts and our entry into the war would never have occurred.

Instead, however, sanction was given our daring citizens to travel and accept employment on the ships of the combatants carrying munitions and war material to France and England and through the willingness of the United States to protect its easy mark citizens deliberately committing these uncalled for activities, the nation was embroiled and propaganda against the Central Powers was worked up.

An Embargo on Export of Munitions to Europe Needed

Millions of citizens of the United States and members of Congress tried through petitions to prevail on our president to put an embargo on munitions and war materials to the waring nations, but in vain. The dollar of those selling munitions and war materials was far more powerful than all the pleading of the peace-loving citizens of the United States. The latter were and still are dubbed pacifists. They were looked upon and ridiculed as traitors and pro-Germans by our army and navy officials after the war declaration against Germany, and the general unthinking masses as easy marks who were swayed by the lead of newspapers and press which moulded their thoughts by publishing all kinds of stories about astrocities that were committed by the German army to influence their minds for war.

Making the World Safe for Democracy a Misnomer

President Wilson declared that we're entering the war to "make the world safe for democracy." And what a mockery that slogan was and is. If we fought for justice and right and the self-determination of nations why should there prevail everywhere an undercurrent of hate and fear, which are the certain forerunners of another carnage of blood and return to brute savagery.

President's Neutrality Proclamation Not Heeded

In August, 1914, President Wilson issued a proclamation urging the people of the United States to be neutral in their action and speech and offering mediation through Secretary of State W. J. Bryan, to the powers that had declared war against each other, so that their differences might be settled before the horrors of war had laid low and prostrated their countries. How much the United States citizens cared for that proclamation the historian can tell. Thousands of American citizens as easy marks rushed to enlist in the Canadian, English, French, Italian, Polish, German, Austrian and Russian armies as adventurers and as easy marks, that liked to be in the thick of the fight.

The fight for militarism and against pacifists and peace societies raged in the United States from the time the European war started in 1914. Under cover of "preparedness", Democratic and Republican members of the House and Senate with the exception of the lone Socialist congressman from New York City, voted for an increase in the military and naval forces of the United States besides a selective draft bill making all citizens liable to military duty. The Socialist foresaw that militarism which always means the exercise of autocratic power could rob the public as easy marks, of most of the rights they had struggled for years to acquire if the U. S. should be drawn or take part in the World Carnage of Blood.

Submarine Warfare and the Lusitania

But in war as in love, everything is fair. The submarine blockade of England began in February, 1915. Germany was condemned by public opinion in the United States for the ruthless warfare carried on when a number of vessels of the waring and neutral nations which had Americans on board were destroyed. In May, 1915, the sinking of the Lusitania came near breaking the strained relations between the United States and Germany.

It seems very strange that Captain Turner of the Lusitania, after being warned by the advertisements in the New York daily papers that his ship would be attacked in

the war zone near the English coast, made light of the threat on the morning he sailed from New York, and failed to have the English admirality furnish the necessary protection to the vessel to save the lives of the passengers and the ship itself when it approached the Irish coast, and the war zone. The Lusitania was an English war vessel carrying munitions, traveling the seas in the war zone. Foolhardy Americans who took passage on the ship in spite of the warning they had received, should have been protected by the English admirality and the fact that such protection was not given showed criminal neglect.

England's Order in Council and Uncle Sam Submitting

England, the ruler of the seas, in 1915 issued orders in council which in effect replaced sections of the rules of international law which it did not suit her to observe, claiming the submarine warfare as an excuse. The Germans, on the other hand, claimed that submarine vessels were not subject to the rules of international law as such vessels were not in existence when these laws were formulated. England, whose very existence was threatened by the submarines, retaliated with orders in council forbidding any country to deliver to or receive from Germany any commodities or food, declaring that such shipments would be considered contraband and subject to confiscation. Most of the neutral nations objected to these new English regulations, but had no recourse against the confiscation of their ships and cargoes which were taken to Falmouth as England was the ruler of the seas.

Vessels of the United States were also subject to the new regulations as can be judged from the confiscation of the Wilhelmina by the English and the Dacia by the French. The former, sailing under the stars and stripes, was loaded with food for German babies and women while the latter under the U. S. flag, had a cargo of cotton and foodstuffs.

How the English and French Helped Uncle Sam to Prepare for War

Representatives of the French and English sent to this country to look after the filling of the war contracts

placed for the allies were stationed in many of our factories obstensibly to overlook their war contracts, producing munitions and war materials. One reason for their coming was to bring plans and specifications gathered from experience in their own countries during the war which would show us how to prepare for war in the shortest time possible. Data on raising an army, producing war munitions, use of shipping facilities for carrying army and supplies across the ocean were all made available to our officials. The main object was propaganda for their countries under cover of supervising their war contracts.

All German Activities Under Surveillance

The activities of all the representatives of Germany in this country, official as well as unofficial, of all alien Germans, and also of naturalized German American citizens of the United States, were watched and reported upon by our own and representatives of the English secret service stationed in the United States while we were still a neutral country and had not declared war against Germany. United States mail was confiscated and censored and the contents used by England for their own advantage. As a result, some of the Germans were asked to leave the country, some received hints suggesting the desirability of their departure and some were imprisoned for their actions or the honest expression of their opinions. In many cases their activities or opinions involved no treason to the United States, but was used as propaganda, to influence the public as easy marks, to join in the fray on the side of the Allies.

Anything which could be construed or used for the purpose of arousing and influencing the people of the U. S. against the Germans or which would induce entrance of the United States into the war on the side of the Allies was furnished to the press. The machinations of the Germans in this country, in buying up munitions and munition plants, copper, cotton, and nitrates, in inciting strikes among workers in the shipyards and in munition plants, in stopping or delaying shipments on the railroads or ships with the purpose of preventing of reaching the Allies of the

enormous supplies of war materials on order in the United States by them, to be paid for with money borrowed from the United States, were all charged to a German spy system.

The Albert letters, the Dumba letters, the Zimerman letters, Von Igel, Boy Ed, Von Pappen, and Bernstoff papers, some stolen and some were confiscated and turned over to the U. S. government and used as a result with hints from the English that Germans were working and using millions to injure and destroy the United States Government and industries. The Mexican episode in which the Germans tried to involve the Mexican government in a war with Uncle Sam in case the United States declared war against Germany, was considered treason to the United States and an evidence of the foul means used by the Germans residing in the U. S. to do all in their power to help their own country against the detriment of U. S.

Meanwhile England was immune and activities of the Allies disadvantageous to American commerce were sanctioned and approved. The huge English flag across Broadway from the old A. T. Stewart building in 1916 larger than any American flag, appeared to indicate that Father Knickerbocker had quietly submitted and was willing to become an English dependency and walk and work under it. U. S. citizens as easy marks through that kind of propapanda became so English that they did not know the U. S. anymore.

Chapter XXX

Henry Ford's Peace Ship Mission

Henry Ford, encouraged by William Jennings Bryan's peace movement in 1915, led a party composed of earnest men and women pacifists, who were delegates of peace societies of the United States and other neutral nations to a peace convention to be held at Stockholm, Sweden. His slogan was, "Get the boys out of the trenches by New Years of 1916." He chartered the neutral Swedish vessel, Oscar II and defrayed all expenses of the entire delegation for the round trip to Stockholm. Despite his efforts to end

the fighting, he received little encouragement for landing his dove of peace, as England and France would not permit delegations from their peace societies to attend the convention. Some of the neutral nations feared to allow their delegates to attend lest in consequence England consider them unneutral and pro-German. When Henry Ford found his delegation made up partly of radicals whose ideas he didn't approve of and was not able to accomplish his object, he decided to give up his plan and returned to the United States disillusioned.

An English Rights Committee Sailing Under False Colors by Calling Themselves the "American Rights Committee"

To get the United States into the war on the side of the Allies and help England at once a propaganda was launched in New York City under a false title as the "American Rights Committee." This, of course, was quite the opposite of the Ford plan. A group of New York men including George Haven Putnam, Franklin Giddings, Frederick Coudert, James W. Beck and other prominent U. S. citizens and anglophiles brought together by Dr. L. L. Forman, formerly a Greek instructor at Cornell attempted through a publicity campaign of letters, pamphlets, petitions, the press and meetings about German autrocities to arouse the war fever for the Allied cause, so that the president, congress, and candidates seeking election in 1916 would not be able to withstand the pressure to come to England's rescue. Because Dr. Forman felt so keenly that America should be fighting on the side of the Allies and for England, he gave up his volunteer work in English munition plants where he worked and helped to load shells for use in the battlefields, to come back and try to have Americans see things in the same light in which he saw them and have the easy mark, Uncle Sam, save the English cousin.

It would have been proper to describe this league or committee of prominent American citizens as the "English Rights Committee," instead of naming it "American Rights Committee." I do not question the sincerity of the pro-English convictions of Dr. Forman, who contributed his

time, money and services as executive secretary free to the committee. The publicity of the so-called "American Rights Committee" or properly "English Rights Committee" was paid for by liberal contributions of members of the committee and by subscriptions of one dollar a year obtained from many for the purpose of this English propaganda. By distributing pamphlets free, speeches and the press, they poisoned the minds of a good many that should have stood for American principles and American rights. Members of my own family were not immune from the effects of this form of English propaganda, which tried to make the United States to look to England for the determination of its actions and policies They accomplished their object for "English Rights" by getting Uncle Sam into the fray, saved England, and are out of existence since the war declaration.

Madison Square, a Public Forum

Madison Square, east of Fifth Avenue, between 23rd and 26th Streets in New York City, was known as "Bughouse Square" where daily between noon and 5:30 in the afternoon, for three or four years preceding our entrance into the World War, was an open public forum for the discussion of every subject under the sun. All religious sects, the prohibitionists, the women's right party, the socialists, the labor parties, I .W. W., the philosophers, the atheists, quack doctors, lightning calculators, Christian Scientists, other scientists, all set forth their theories to a more or less fluctuating audience. Friends of Irish freedom, East Indians, Poles, Jews, Zionists, Pro-Germans, Pro-English, Pro-Belgians, Pro-Peace Advocates, Pro-the United States, Pro-good citizenship, standard bearers mounted soapboxes, stepladders, carriages, automobiles and any kind of makeshift platforms to plead their cause before this voluntary audience, as easy marks, that might be swayed by their oratory.

During the presidential campaign of 1916, the spellbinders of all political parties, with prepared speeches lauded the virtues of their respective candidates and the amelioration of conditions which would ensue for the bene-

fit of the common people by keeping us out of war, lowering the cost of living, and other shibboleths for keeping the people and easy marks happy and contended.

Presidential Candidates Work the Voters, as Easy Marks to Catch Votes in 1916

In the 1916 presidential election the candidates played a game of hide and seek with the voters as easy marks. Neither President Wilson nor Justice Hughes, Democratic and Republican nominees dared to come out in the open with the program they intended carrying out. They were seeking votes and those of German-Americans and Irish-Americans counted just as much as English-Americans. Both candidates tried to carry water on both shoulders.

By strategy President Wilson fished for the votes of both sides in the East. In dedicating a monument in Philadelphia in 1916, President Wilson praised the great Irishman, Barry, who was the father of the American Navy in the American Revolution, while at the same time he denounced the hyphenated Americans who did show a divided loyalty to the United States. By the former praise he gained the votes of the Irish-Americans and by the latter denunciation he pleased most of the jingoes, the big business men and international bankers, who had obtained and controlled the immense war contracts of the Allies and were looking to make their loans safe which they had advanced, by re-electing President Wilson, to get us into the war.

In the Middle West the women urged their sister voters to re-elect President Wilson with the slogan, "He kept us out of the war."

By forcing the operators of the railroads to satisfy the demands of the railway brotherhoods who threatened to call a strike to take effect in September, 1916, Wilson gained the votes of the union labor. Had a strike of the railroad men throughout the country taken place, all the industries of the country would have been paralyzed and ruined, the financial interests would have lost the millions they had loaned or advanced on contracts for the Allied nations, and the war might have ended with a victory for the Central Powers by cutting off the source of supply for munitions,

war materials, clothing and food from the Allies. In this way President Wilson also satisfied the moneyed interests who had to protect their investments.

The Progressive Republicans at Chicago nominated Ex-president Roosevelt hoping that the conservatives would endorse their nomination and avoid a split in the party. The Conservatives, however, nominated Justice Charles Hughes for the presidency. Ex-president Roosevelt not very gracefully endorsed the nomination of the conservatives but too late to save the ticket from defeat.

Justice Hughes in his campaign declared that he stood for "America first, last, and all the time," whatever that meant.

The vote for Wilson and Hughes was extremely close, but Hughes lost out for various reasons. First, the support from Roosevelt was very lukewarm. Second, an unfortunate incident in California cost him his support there. Hughes kept himself aloof from a meeting at San Francisco with the popular Progressive Governor Johnson. At a banquet tendered Hughes in San Francisco, the waiters happened to be non-union men. The Democrats used this as a weapon to alienate the votes of union labor. Third, the Democrats charged Hughes with being pro-German because he had talked with Jeremiah A. O'Leary, editor of a paper that stood for America first and not for England first. All candidates seem to overlook the fact that all voters are American citizens and entitled to all the rights and benefits as such no matter what country they hailed from.

O'Leary had incurred President Wilson's ire by publishing an article detailing President Wilson's leanings toward the English and showing how his aid to England was unneutral. President Wilson in replying to a letter from O'Leary stated that he did not desire his vote or those of his disloyal American hyphenated friends and that he scorned their support.

Chapter XXXI

Germany Becomes the "Goat"

It seems necessary for the world off and on to find a goat, not the kind I came in contact with in my boyhood

days, nor one we used to ride in carrying out the ceremonials of secret societies, but a goat we may fasten all the blame for the worlds troubles and sins. August, 1914, such a goat was found and Germany has been proclaimed that "Goat" for the sins of the world and their Kaiser had been called the "devil of Berlin."

In pamphlets and other written articles scattered broadcast throughout the United States by English and French propaganda and even by some of the United States representatives stationed abroad, the armies of Germany were pictured as barbarians and Huns, perpetrating all sorts of actrocities in Belgium and France. Some of the things attributed to them were putting out the eyes of women and children, cutting off legs and arms, stringing people upon the lances of the Uhlans and torturing them to death, ruining and defiling churches, cathedrals, etc.

Any accident or fatality that happened in this country was charged up to the goat (the Central Powers) and the devil (the Kaiser) or their agents. For example, the explosion in July, 1916, of the Lehigh Valley Railroad Dock on the Black Tom River in New Jersey was charged to their activities although there was no proof whatever of any connection. The explosion on the dock loaded with war munitions and powder intended for shipment to the Allies set fire to vessels and other docks, and caused losses aggregating millions of dollars there and even in New York City. People in New York thought there had been an earthquake or that submarines and bombs from the Central Powers had crossed the ocean to blow up the city in order to prevent the United States from shipping the enormous quantities of war munitions to the Allies and to stop us in our preparations for joining in the fray.

The German Efforts for Peace Spurned

As a Christmas greeting in 1916 and in order that people might look ahead to a cessation of hostilities in 1917, the Central Powers offered to make peace through the mediation of the United States. But the "goat" under the influence of the "devil" could not be trusted. Although the Church of Rome sponsored the movement, the Allies spurned and rejected the offer and the United States did not

take a strong stand in backing it up. Through secret diplomacy and our war contracts and loans requiring protection, we were too deeply involved on the side of the Allies. Secretary of State Lansing who had succeeded Secretary Bryan could not find a way to end the war and let the dove of peace find a resting place in his office, although the former Secretary Bryan would probably have done his utmost to bring about peace. But the Allied nations agreed to disagree and let the cruel war go on, trusting to Mars and to luck that the United States would join their side and be the deciding factor in killing the "goat" and the "devil." And they were not wrong in their calculations.

In a book, "My Four Years in Germany," and in numerous speeches, our former ambassador to Germany, James W. Gerard, after his return to the United States, used every means available to ridicule the customs, manners, and life of the people whose hospitality he had accepted for four years. He states in his book that after his presentation to the Court of 1913, he had free entree and was considered a welcome guest at all official court functions, as well as at private homes and social affairs given by society and government officials. He was, of course, considered the representative of this great nation and its people, and therefore, honored and respected by the German nation on all occasions, until his actions forfeited that respect and made him one of the most hated men that ever left German soil, as the German nation blamed him for not using his influence with the government to stop shipment of munitions and war supplies to all warring countries, which included the German Empire.

Let the readers of his book written and published after his return to the United States in 1917 judge of his friendship for the German nation. What would one think of a man who had accepted invitations to one's home, to meals, to informal and formal affairs for years, and afterwards published to the world all sorts of polite jibes and poked all manner of fun at the expense of those who had been his hosts and hostesses? Instead of using his talents and the high place he occupied for world peace, he

hastened the entry of the U. S. into the World War by his reports.

An admission to be found in his book is the statement that at the outbreak of the war when he had the charge of the diplomatic affairs of the Allies he came very near forgetting to care for American interests by the pressure of taking care of the interests for the Allies and their war prisoners. In trying to lay down the law to German officials in behalf of his new charges he made himself disliked and showed himself unfriendly toward the German nation and more as an enemy.

The Hyphen

As a result of the President's speech in Philadelphia about hyphenism, a number of cities and states of these free United States after the declaration of war, attacked and placed a ban on the German language, German music, poetry, opera or plays, the product of German industries, German culture, signs in German, the printing of German books or papers, the use of anything made or imported from Germany. They forgot that one fifth of the population of the United States was German by either birth or descent or adoption.

So-called Americans who engaged in such persecutions failed to remember the German fathers and sons who as citizens of their adopted country fought in defense of American ideals for the Union. Their names are found engraved on monuments, on every battlefield, erected to the memory of those who sacrificed their lives for their adopted country.

Even including the alien Germans and not yet fully naturalized citizens, sojourning in the United States during the late world war, how few had to be arrested or interned for violations of war laws although they were hounded and spied upon for exercising their right of free speech before the entry of the U. S. into the war, in defense of the land of their birth or descent.

Americans seem to forget that a German general, Baron Von Steuben, was the able assistant to General George Washington during the Revolutionary War of the thirteen

states, in training the continental army to victory, freedom and independence from England in 1776. Thousands of Pennsylvania Germans (now called Pennsylvania Dutch) fought side by side with patriots and settlers in the Colonial army for American freedom.

Chapter XXXII

Ruthless Submarine Warfare Brings Threat of United States Entrance into World War

In February, 1917, the Secretary of State Lansing, notified Germany that the United States would not tolerate attack of passenger vessels or freight carriers by submarine boats within or without the war zones without previous warning and taking measures to care for the human lives on the vessels before their destruction. The United States government would hold the German government responsible for ruthless submarine warfare in violating any of the above provisions, even to breaking off relations. The meaning conveyed was that the United States would consider any such act hereafter as an act of war.

Germany Refuses to Discontinue Ruthless Submarine Warfare

Only three percent of the freight and traffic in question was carried in American owned ships and ninety percent was transported by England and her allies, who protected their vessels and cargoes with marines and guns. What show would any small submarine boat have had in warning the latter armed vessels in offer to take care and save human lives before attack? They would quickly be sent to "Davy Jones" locker without further ceremony. The Central Powers, therefore, refused to recall their ruthless submarine orders and this led to the declaration of war by the United States for the protection of English and allied interests as well as our own.

Congress Refuses Permission to Protect United States Vessels

In March, 1917, the United States Congress refused to pass the bill requested by the president permitting the pro-

tection of American shipping by placing guns and marines on every vessel. This bill was asked for the protection of the contracted war supplies to the Allies. The congressmen who voted against the bill were denounced by the president for their failure to support this measure favoring England. The president, however, had his way despite the lack of support in congress, because the attorney general ruled, that he had the power to man the ships with marines and guns for the protection of shipments of munitions and war supplies for the Allies.

The Root Mission to Russia

A special mission headed by Elihu Root accompanied by specialists in industry and finance and Major Hugh S. Scott, the Chief of Staff of the United States army, and with a supposed financial support of a million dollar fund, was sent to keep the new Russian Republic from joining the Central Powers and to make certain that the pact of the deposed Czar to fight with the Allies was kept as Uncle Sam expected to be used by the Allies as the easy mark to fight their battles.

By a secret treaty with France and the Allies, Russia had been promised Constantinople and the Dardanelles, thereby giving Russia an outlet for its Black Sea fleet and for the trade and commerce of the Russian ports located on the Black Sea. The Allies of course, reserved for themselves the "open door' policy at the straits.

The Root mission failed. The new started Republic with Premier Prince Luoff and Professor Paul Milukoff was replaced by Kerensky, who appointed, with their sanction, Professor Bakmetieff as Russian ambassador to the United States. But the Kerensky Government was also short lived and was soon succeeded by the Bolshevist regime under Lenine and Trotzky, a former rank socialist from New York City. Ambassador Professor Bakmetieff was treated kindly by the United States government, with a large loan from the easy mark, Uncle Sam's treasury, which I will mention hereafter.

Chapter XXXII

Idealistic Reasons for United States' Entering the World War

The expected entrance of the United States into the World War on the side of the Allies took place as a result of the declaration of war against Germany sanctioned by the 65th congress convened in special session by President Wilson on April 2, 1917.

The President's War Message

The following quotations are taken from President Wilson's message:

"We are accepting this challenge of hostile purpose because we know that in such a government, following such methods, we can never have a friend; and that in the presence of its organized power, always lying in wait to accomplish we know not what purpose there can be no assured security for the democratic governments of the world. We are now about to accept the gage of battle with this natural foe to liberty, and shall, if necessary, spend the whole force of the Nation to check and nullify its pretentions and its power. We are glad now that we see the facts with no veil of false pretense about them, to fight thus for the ultimate peace of the world and for the liberation of its people, the German people included; for the rights of Nations, great and small, and the privilege of men everywhere to choose their way of life and of obedience. THE WORLD MUST BE MADE SAFE FOR DEMOCRACY. Its peace must be planted upon the tested foundation of political liberty.

We have no selfish ends to serve. We desire no conquests, no dominion, we seek no indemnities for ourselves, no material compensation for the sacrifices we shall freely make. We are but one of the champions of the rights of mankind. We shall be satisfied when those rights have been made as secure as the faith and the freedom of nations can make them . . . But the right is more precious than peace, and we shall fight for the things which we have always carried nearest our hearts—for democracy, for the right of those who submit to authority to have a voice in their own Governments, for the rights and liberties of small nations, for a universal doiminion of right by such a concert of free people as shall bring peace and safety to all nations and make the world itself at last free."

How well the war resolutions have been carried out in the peace treaty of Versailles, as a result of the United States becoming a combatant and of our boys winning the war for the Allies is proved by the present state of all the nations, and especially of those in Europe. There is turmoil, misery, starvation, unemployment and want all over the world. It is all very well to have idealistic reasons for going to war but actual facts prove that war, no matter how just, creates hatred, misery, and loss of life or maiming of in-

nocent millions, sets civilization back centuries, and makes mockery of all religions and their aims to have the world live in peace and do right. One may judge for himself whether the world has been made safer for democracy!

Powers Granted to the President

Emergency powers, such as had never before been granted to any president or living man were conferred by Congress on President Wilson in order that the war might be carried to a successful conclusion. The president was given the power to enforce as he saw fit, the National Defense Act, the selective draft and the tariff act, and to organize the work of the National Research Council, the Advisory Commissions of civilian experts for commerce, trade, finance, railroads, fuel, war, industries, shipping, munitions, control of the press and free speech and censorship of the mails.

United States Active in Preparing for War

All departments of the government created especially for carrying on the war were speeded up to their utmost limit. Ship and aircraft building, housing for labor, buildings for munition and war supply, factories went on like clockwork and at a constantly quickening pace. Development of poisonous gases, substances to counteract them, submarines, air craft, guns, bombs, grenades, tanks, and other necessities of modern warfare were provided for with adequate staffs of scientifically trained and practical men.

The war machinery was set in motion by a united country pledging its full support. All voices against our entrance into the war and for world peace were hushed and silenced, partly in fear of being accused of treason to the United States or of being pro-German. The only dissenting note was the emergency convention called by the Socialistic party for April 7, in Chicago. Had they taken any action, they could have been prosecuted for treason as a state of war with the German government had been declared by the President on the fifth of the month.

In Fight for Liberty, the United States Gives Up Its Own Liberties

The powers granted to the president and the emergency laws enacted for the protection of our government and the

prosecution of the war took away from the citizens of the United States the liberty of free speech, the right of criticizing the actions of the government or to work for peace. In fact, United States citizens, as easy marks, gave up their own liberty in order to fight for the liberty and democracy of the world.

War Spirit in U. S. Fostered by Allied Propaganda

Prior to our declaration of war and after, propaganda arousing a war spirit for our entrance on the side of the Allies had been spread through the land by prominent officials and heroes of the English, French and Italians sent over ostensibly to supervise war contracts, negotiate loans, get their nationals to enlist and help in the fight, but actually, under cover, achieving the larger purpose of bringing our boys and our resources to their aid to an event greater extent, than during the earlier years of the war. Of course, after the declaration of war they could act in the open.

Many of these Allied patriots and heroes found it safer and more agreeable to travel from city to city in the United States in their gorgeous medal bedecked uniforms impressing and inspiring our youths, with the glory of militarism and the righteousness of their cause, than to assist their brothers in arms, fighting in the trenches of France, Belgium and Italy.

Enlistment in Armies due to Spirit of Adventure

Before our own entrance into the war and through this propaganda more American boys enlisted in the Canadian army and a good many more joined the French army than recruited to the English, French, and Italian armies from nationals of these nations residing in the United States. American boys who enlisted and fought for foreign nations and under foreign flags, forgot what their own flag meant and stood for and went forth and mostly for the sake of adventure and because they wanted to get into the thick of the fight. Some of course may have volunteered to vindicate their idea of right and wrong, but they were mis-

guided as easy marks by the one-sided propaganda they heard and read.

The slogan "SHIPS WILL WIN THE WAR" led to the building of thousands of metal and wooden ships in a short space of time in order that adequate supplies should be available to our Allies across the sea. This work was done by the Emergency Fleet Corporation of the United States Shipping Board. The vessels built at a cost of over three billion dollars are a white elephant on our hands since the war is over. Most of the transportation on the ocean is controlled by foreign nations, England being in the lead in this form of service, as England controls the seas.

"FOOD WILL WIN THE WAR" was another slogan which Herbert Hoover, at the head of the Food Commission adopted as a means of saving wheat, meat, sugar, and butter so that sufficient would be available for our boys and the Allied Nations. There were meatless, wheatless, and sugarless days when the people as easy marks, willingly deprived themselves to help the cause.

"COAL WILL WIN THE WAR" was the motto adopted by Garfield, fuel administrator, to emphasize the need for economy on the part of every family and every industry not producing war materials. There were coalless days for the easy marks in the winter of 1917-1918 when many froze and prescribed industries were at a standstill in order that as much fuel as possible might be saved for the Allies.

The Liberty Loan Drives

To supply the government with funds to carry on our part in the war and to loan billions to the Allied nations that they might purchase food and war materials, there were great drives started for subscriptions to the Liberty and Victory war loans. Labor, the rich, and the poor all placed the major portion of their savings, over twenty billion dollars, at the disposal and support of the government.

The Council of National Defense acting with the authority conferred by the president, strained every nerve to speed

up the production of everything needed for ourselves and the Allies.

Emergency taxes were raised to finance this huge war program, incomes, and everything considered a luxury being taxed to an extent deemed impossible before.

Army nad Navy Increases Authorized

Congress authorized the National Guard to recruit 400,000 men to establish camps for training the recruits into efficient soldiers. In addition increase of the regular Army and Navy forces to 600,000 men was sanctioned and provision for training camps to be established in the states along the Atlantic coast to break in the raw recruits were made. But voluntary enlistment into the Army and Navy even with the help of brass bands, patriotic orators and Allied Officials was not a great success. Out of a population of over one hundred millions composed of and descended from all nationalities on the globe, only 460,000 volunteered their services. The people had not yet awakened to the fact that we had become a fighting nation and a military power organized to fight for democracy and liberty for the whole world, to protect the rights of small and large nations against autocracy, Prussianism and militarism such as characterized Germany.

The Selective Draft Required

The Government, therefore, had to resort to the selective draft as a war measure. Local draft boards were appointed and as a result of their efforts nearly ten million men between the ages of eighteen and thirty years were accounted as available for military service and classified accordingly. The draft measure was later amended requiring registration of all men up to the age of thirty-five years. This amendment increased the fighting force subject to call to the colors to twenty-five million men. The slogans "FIGHT OR WORK" and "NO SLACKERS ALLOWED" was calculated to keep everyone busy in some way and to prevent any easy marks from slipping through without doing their part.

As my son, Arthur Stern, was to graduate in June, 1917, from Cornell he decided to leave college immediately upon our entrance into the war to volunteer and serve his country. He tried to enlist at both army and navy recruiting stations but was rejected on account of poor eyesight. The same thing occurred when he was drafted. Because he was unwilling to be outside the service and with the aid of letters from his professors, he got in touch with the chemical warfare service in Washington and was given work there in connection with poison gas, gas masks, explosives, and hand grenades. His training and courses at Cornell in chemistry came in handy for his work now. He was a second lieutenant at the time of the signing of the armistice, and ready to cross the seas to assist in establishing a plant for the manufacture of poison gas for the United States government. In 1919 he resigned and retired from the service and accepted a position as superintendent in a chemical plant.

Emergency Police Force

In order to prevent any trouble or disturbance during the registration for the selective draft, the government organized an emergency police force remembering the draft riots of 1865 in New York City. All citizens were called upon to report any meetings or acts which indicated disloyalty in speech or acts. Every citizen, therefore, was constituted a watchman or detective for his neighbor. But there was little need. The citizens were loyal and law abiding, despite all the restrictions imposed on their personal liberty as easy marks.

Restrictions Put on Enemy Aliens

Enemy aliens, men and women, residing in the United States were required to register, to have in their possession registry cards with their pictures attached to them and to report to officials weekly in the district in which they lived. They were not allowed to leave the district without permission. Those considered dangerous were either interned in detention camps or deported.

Aliens living within a certain distance of government or allied supply stations or shipping points along the water front were not permitted to reside there but were compelled to move.

Free Speech No Longer Permitted

The oratory and free speech on Madison (Bughouse) Square was no longer heard. Instead there were enlistment offices erected in order that the quota sanctioned by Congress for the army and navy might be raised.

The French and British Missions Inspire Enthusiasm for the War

In order to make Americans more enthusiastic for taking part in the war, in April, 1917, after our declaration of war, France sent over a military mission to augment the staffs that had come over previously to supervise war contracts. The French Foreign Minister Viviani and Marshall Joffre, the French war hero urged on American audiences what a great stimulus our soldiers and marines would be to their own fighting Poilus if they embarked at once and hastened to their relief.

A. J. Balfour, the British foreign minister, arrived about the same time with his mission adding to the British delegation which had been stationed in the United States from 1914 on to look after England's interests in carrying out contracts for ships and war materials or to serve Briton in any other way with propaganda and which they had done in a full measure.

Both missions were welcomed and received with great honors by officials of states, cities, and the country as a whole.

Through their secret service, their propaganda carried on by speeches, the press, pamphlets and publications, paid for by money furnished by the international bankers and anglophiles, all done with the silent consent and with the knowledge of officials, the American public as easy marks was pretty well aroused to a war fever for the Allied cause.

Propagandists Show Germany as a Menace to U. S.

The scarecrow to frighten the American easy mark public used by the American jingoes, the Allied missions,

and the press, under British influence, was the danger that the Kaiser with his hordes of warriors after routing the Allies, would cross the Atlantic, overrun our country, bombard our cities from airplanes, torpedo Washington, our national capital, from subarine vessels and dstroy and blow up everything.

Our Soldier Boys Needed at Once

These British and French Missions impressed upon our president and government officials the necessity of having our boys come to their assistance at once. England graciously offered to furnish ships to convey the fighting forces across the Atlantic. Later, of course, her bill for this service performed was presented to Uncle Sam, as the easy mark, for payment and paid.

United States Exerts Every Effort to Win the War

The French and British missions succeeded so well in pleading their cause with our president, his cabinet and the congress that the resources of the easy mark, Uncle Sam were pledged willingly and with complete generosity in order that the Allies should win the war. Our treasury was opened wide, our own comfort and liberties were thrown aside, the lives of four million of our boys were entrusted to them to help their cause. The people of the United States, as easy marks, were given the idea that it was a glorious privilege to fight side by side for democracy and liberty of the world against autocracy, Prussianism, militarism and the Kaiser, the "Devil of Berlin."

Uncle Sam became the greatest easy mark of all time from the declaration of war in 1917 until its recission in 1921.

Washington, the Mecca for Patriots and Profiteers

Patriots and profiteers rushed to Washington to Uncle Sam's assistance to secure contracts to build ships, air craft, cantonments, shipyards, docks, houses for laborers, munition plants, factories to turn out army and navy supplies and any other supplies or materials needed to

carry on the war. Knowing that the easy mark, Uncle Sam, was rich, generous and easily influenced Washington became the Mecca not only for those patriots who were sincere in their desire to help the government carry out its plans properly, but also for those so-called patriots, really profiteers, who were looking for a speedy and easy way to enrich themselves at the easy mark, Uncle Sam's, expense. Had the war not stopped in November, 1918, Uncle Sam, as the easy mark, might have been out trillions instead of billions.

Those nations which had not yet joined the Allied cause could be persuaded to align themselves on the side in the fight for world democracy and liberty with the aid of a little coaxing and a share of the billions raised in the United States through liberty loans.

Russia, formerly the most autocratic country on the globe, through Ambassador Professor Bakmetieff, a representative for the Kerensky republican government, was given a loan by the easy mark, Uncle Sam, of $197,000,000. The Bolshevists Soviets, which succeeded the republic after eight months, repudiated Bakmetieff as their representative. As the Bolshevists were not recognized by this government, although President Wilson who advocated and stood for self-determination of nations, the self-determined Soviet Russian government did not have a professor representative to plead their cause and were not welcome with our president.

The trouble with Soviet Russia was their failure to appoint a professor as premier or as a foreign minister, and their unwillingness to follow the advice of the Root Commission sent over to keep Russia on the side of the Allies and to prevent the Russian republic from making peace with the German republic. The birth of the German republic with a former plebian harness maker as president, was not taken seriously by the sister republic on this side of the ocean and the attempt of Bolshevist Russia to make peace with the Germans was considered an offence against the United States and its Allies. The mistake, the new German Republic made in not electing a professor as president.

Roumania, Cuba, and Liberia Dip Into United States Coffers

Roumania, which was on the fence for a long time before deciding whether to throw its lot with the Central Powers or the Allies, secured a small loan of only $25,000,000 from the easy mark, Uncle Sam's war chest. Although their country was badly devastated, their king, related to the Prussian Hohenzollern family, was not considered in good standing.

The Cuban republic under the guardianship of the United States received a $10,000,000 loan for declaring war against the Central Powers. This has since been repaid.

The colored republic of Liberia received from Uncle Sam, the easy mark, $5,000,000 as her price for joining in the fight for democracy and freedom of the world against Prussianism and militarism.

Greece Also Is Aided

Greece forced to join the Allies by Venizelos against the wishes of her king, who was a close relative of the Hohenzollern family was granted a loan of $48,250,000 from the easy mark, Uncle Sam's treasury. Only $15,000,000 was paid over, the balance being retained to count against previous loans obtained before their forced entry into the war.

Belgian Delegation Receives Help

The Belgian mission obtained a loan of $350,000,000 from the treasury pile of easy mark, Uncle Sam, in addition to numerous other millions from the Red Cross Food Commission, Y. M. C. A., Y. W. C. A., Salvation Army, Knights of Columbus, and societies organized for the relief of the Belgian wounded war orphans, and homeless, rebuilding and reconstruction of their war torn country.

France's Share of United States Funds is Four Billion

France, through the activities of its polite suave statesmen and soldiers sent to this country, secured a loan from the easy mark, Uncle Sam, of nearly $4,000,000,000. In addition to this the French were given credit for millions of dollars worth of war supplies for their army and navy

and received also millions for supplies purchased in their country for our army and navy and the rent of depots and camps used by our army and in the defense of their country. Besides millions of dollars were contributed by societies for the relief of French wounded and French orphans by the charitable and grateful population of the United States, grateful for the help given by Marquis de Lafayette during the American Revolution. After the armistice the United States sold to the French government for $400,000,000 all of the army and navy supplies and property on French soil which remained unused. The inventory of this property showed a cost of over $1,500,000,000.

All of this amount to almost $4,000,000,000 which is the debt France owes to the easy mark, Uncle Sam. Thus far, there has been no attempt made to settle. All our boys for their brave deeds, heroic fighting, and sacrifice of lives in saving France so far received was the conferring of the Croix de Guerre, medals and decorations galore and the erection of monuments dedicated with fine flowery speeches, and ornamented with tablets inscribed with the names of the valiant saviors who had fought for the liberty of the world and democracy. France acts on the assumption that Uncle Sam, the easy mark, will forgive and forget what she owes us in cash. She seems to think that she cannot consider paying her debts until she has collected from her step-sister republic of Germany one hundred thirty-two billions in gold marks, as a punishment for the nation, for having followed their kaiser, the "Diable of Berlin," who led them into this war, which resulted in the devastation of France and the homes of the French people.

Great Britain, cousin of the United States because of similarity of language and literature, and the close connection prior to the war of independence in 1776, naturally could look to Uncle Sam, as the easy mark, for generous assistance. Even before we entered the war, our international bankers had advanced Great Britain a loan of $250,000,000 to pay for war munitions and supplies they had contracted for in this country. They expected that Uncle Sam's treasury would reimburse them in time with interest. This turned out to be the case as those international bankers had entire control of the twenty one billion

dollars in Uncle Sam's treasury available for war purposes and for foreign loans to the Allied powers and having sole control of the purchases for the Allied nations.

The British loan amounted to $4,604,000,000. It was settled by the foreign debt commission appointed by President Harding with the approval of congress for the full amount in bonds at three percent interest to be paid by England in sixty years in yearly installments with the privilege of redeeming them sooner if that were found possible. England is the only one of the Allies thus far that has settled her debt and paid the amounts due to date in full.

Italy, through their own mission and the help of the British and French delegations secured from the easy mark, Uncle Sam, $1,648,034,000.

Chapter XXXIV.

The Dove of Peace with an Olive Branch is Sighted

In January, 1918, President Wilson addressed congress on possible terms of peace. The United States had been approached indirectly with the request that it make efforts to stop the carnage of blood of the most terrible war in history by advocating a "peace without victory." If the warring nations would consent to conclude a peace on the principles suggested, the United States would be willing to bring it about and would place the entire weight of its moral power back of such a peace guaranteeing the rights of the people of all nations.

President Wilson's Fourteen Points

President Wilson's suggestion as fundamental principles necessary for a peaceful settlement of the problems arising from the world war were summarized in the following "fourteen points":

1. Open covenants of peace openly arrived at.
2. Freedom of the seas.
3. Equality of trade conditions.
4. Reduction of armaments.
5. Ajustment of colonial claims giving equal weight to the interests of the populations concerned and the equitable claims of their governments.

6. Evacuation of all Russian territory.
7. Evacuation of and restoration of free Belgium.
8. Evacuation and restoration of invaded France and restoration of Alsace and Lorraine to right the wrong of 1871.
9. Readjustment of Italian frontiers along lines of nationality.
10. Autonomous development for Austrian and Hungarian peoples.
11. Balkan reconstruction and restoration with a free and secure access to the sea, for Serbia.
12. Freedom of the Dardanelles and of foreign nationalities under Turkish rule.
13. Independence for the indisputable Polish population with access to the sea.
14. An association of nations to afford mutual guarantee of political independence and territorial integrity to great and small states alike, (which meant the league of nations).

Basis for Settlement Available—Freedom of Seas an Exception

Most of the warring nations agreed directly or indirectly to making President Wilson's fourteen points the foundation for peace negotiations. England alone made a reservation and refused to accept the second point, freedom of the seas, since she really was in a position to control the seas and was unwilling to relinquish the power for her own protection of her possessions. Most of her orders in council would have to be abandoned, if a policy of freedom of the seas were in effect. These orders in council stated England's right to search and seize neutral ships in time of war, confiscating or requisitioning for her own use any neutral property which suited her purposes. They also authorized England to place an embargo on all merchandise shipped by neutral nations to any addresses or business firms located in any part of the world that have had or might be suspected of having intentions of reshipping such merchandise directly or indirectly for the use of the German nation. It mattered not whether the merchandise was food, drink or medicine intended for the civilian population of the enemy nations. The orders in council even permitted England to confiscate mail, issue black lists of suspected business firms, and forbid neutral nations shipping contraband to such blacklisted firms.

The President's Plan Brings About the Armistice

By bringing up the fourteen points which the Cabinet as well as Congress approved in the spring of 1918, President Wilson paved the way to the signing of the armistice

on November 11, 1918, by the warring nations, Uncle Sam becoming arbiter for peace of the world.

President Wilson as the Arbiter for World Peace

President Wilson left on December 2, on the army transport George Washington to carry out what the nations had agreed to. He was the first president to leave its home shores for foreign countries while in office. He took with him such able assistants as Secretary of State, Robert Lansing, Edward M. House, his friend and counsellor for a time, General Tasker H. Bliss, the representative on the Allied Supreme Council in France, and Hon. Henry White, the American diplomat. In addition, he was accompanied by an able corps of experts, specialists, and assistants who could advise on the various matters which would probably be considered in the endeavor to rid the world of the horrors of future war.

No man ever before President Wilson received the ovations or was hailed, honored, and greeted by the people of every country he visited during the peace negotiations as was President Wilson. The people felt that he had ended the present war and had faith in him that he would dispel the grim spectre of future wars by carrying out the fourteen points plan he had advocated for ending the war, and all the warring nations had agreed to.

Wilson's Opportunity to Become Savior of the World

The trust and hope for a lasting world peace was put in President Wilson's hands. Had the president been able to carry out his ideals and those of the people of all the warring nations, he would have been considered a savior and Messiah, the greatest man who ever appeared on earth and his name and fame would have been linked with the immortals of this and past ages.

He carried to the peace table his fight for his ideals, freedom, and democracy for the world, and a league of nations to insure peace, only to find grave difficulties in the way. History shows that the Peace Treaty of Versailles not only failed to incorporate most of the fourteen points to which all of the warring nations had agreed, but also lost sight of a just peace for the vanquished enemy, who

had placed the confidence in him for the German nation's future existence.

The congressional election in the United States in 1918 showed a repudiation by the people of the existing Democratic administration and its policies. Some of the staunchest supporters of the president during the war were not returned to the House and Senate. The newly elected 66th congress had only 47 Democrats to 52 Republicans in the Senate and 190 Democrats to 243 Republicans and Independents in the House of Representatives. The president seemed to have lost his popularity and the confidence of the easy mark voters as he had asked the voters specially to give him support by electing Democratic members to the Senate and House.

At the same time New York elected as governor Alfred E. Smith, the New York City Democrat, replacing the incumbent Republican governor, Charles S. Whitman by a very large majority.

Chapter XXXV.

The Peace Conference

In January, 1919, the conference for world peace assembled at the French foreign office in Paris with Clemenceau presiding. Although seventy countries had sent representatives, at its first session two representatives of each of the five great powers, England, United States, France, Italy, and Japan were selected as a council of Ten at the suggestion of the Supreme Allied War Council. Since discussions of even this group appeared to be too protracted, it was moved that the so-called Big Four, President Wilson for the United States, Lloyd George for England, Clemenceau for France, and Orlando for Italy, should form a committee for deliberation. It was voted that their plans for world peace were to be presented to the council of ten for approval or rejection, and the final decision left to the Supreme Allied war council delegates.

President Wilson's Idealism vs. European Realism

President Wilson started out as the far seeing idealist with a vision for bringing about world peace and the prevention of future wars. In February, 1919, he submitted to

his colleagues on the Big Four committee a draft of a peace treaty including his plan for a League of Nations and provision for carrying out his "fourteen points." He did not realize that the ideas dominating the other militaristic powers were not in accord with his vision for world peace and security, but were based on the policy of "to the victors belong the spoils" and "might makes right."

Secret Diplomacy and Intrigues Real Cause of the War

The downfall of Czarism in Russia in 1917, revealed some of the secret treaties with France, England, and the Slavonic nations in the Balkans. They showed an attempt to combine the Slavs of south eastern Europe with the Russian Empire. It was this Slavonic conspiracy which caused the murder of the crown prince of Austria at Sarajevo.

The secret treaties of the Allies before and during the war with Belgium, Russia, Portugal, Brazil, China, Serbia, Japan, Italy, Greece, and Roumania would disclose the rewards offered these countries for joining in the fray or attempts to enlist the assistance of these nations should a war occur. But Uncle Sam, as the easy mark, fought for Democracy and Liberty of the world, while all the others fought for gain.

But the Allies were not the only ones guilty. The publication of the archives, papers, and secret treaties of Germany with Austria and Italy, Bulgaria, Turkey, and Mexico would reveal similar overtures of their diplomats and all sorts of propaganda and bribery for securing help on their side in the fight for commercial supremacy in the world's trade and for political ends.

Germany Convicted and Held Responsible for Starting the War

After the German people formed a republic, banishing the Kaiser and his regime, they relied on the United States and President Wilson for justice and protection in carrying out the preamble of the United States declaration of war and the fourteen points, in which the statement was made that the United States was fighting against autocracy and Prussianism and for the liberty and democracy of the world

including the freedom of the German people. Instead the German nation and people without a hearing were condemned and declared the guilty party and held responsible for the World War and its tragic consequences. The entire nation because of their submission to the kaiser junkers and militarists were held responsible for their deeds and punished.

President Wilson Compromises for His Adopted Child the League of Nations

President Wilson in order to secure approval from France, England, and Italy for his adopted child, the League of Nations, which he considered the panacea for the world's ills, relinquished and sacrificed a good many of his high ideals and fourteen points. The chief means used to break down President Wilson's idealism was in forcing him to guarantee to help the Allied countries to keep their own and to add as much more territory as they could slice from Austria, Germany, Russia, Hungaria, Bulgaria, Turkey, and China. The last named country was supposedly one of the Allies, but was like a lamb and easy mark treated to a shearing of her wool rather than to the promised protection. Wilson finally gave his consent to mandates taken by the Allied powers over Germany's former possession in Africa, Asia, China and islands of the Pacific, to the confiscation of all German ships located in all parts of the globe, to reparation settlements in every form, even to enormous quantities of timber in order to destroy the German forests, numerous herds of milch cows, thus depriving German mothers of the means of feeding and nourishing their children and keep down the increase of the German population. All of this was done in the name of justice and to punish the German people for the deeds of the jingoes, militarists, and the kaiser and Uncle Sam, the easy mark, fighting for Democracy and Liberty for the world.

United States Congress not Very Enthusiastic to Join a League of Nations

In February, 1919, President Wilson had to leave Paris in order to be present in Washington at the last sessions

of the 65th Congress to sign acts which had been passed and were needed to carry on the government, one of which was the authorization for raising the Victory loan of four and a half billion dollars. He returned to Paris early in March, again, to complete the work for world peace he had begun at the peace conference.

Before sailing on March 5, however, President Wilson received intimations that during his absence in Europe, a number of prominent Republican Senators as well as several Democratic Senators, had served notice that the Senate would not ratify the peace treaty including the covenant of the League of Nations in the form in which it was being drawn up and considered. The president took no notice of these comments as they were attributed to senators who felt slighted for not having been taken into the president's confidence or consulted about provisions of the peace treaty of which they had received an advance copy mailed from Paris by a member of the peace delegation for their perusal and information.

Opposition to a League of Nations

Upon his return to Paris on March 4, 1919, he resumed his strenuous work and plan for a league of nations. In insisting on having the covenant of the league of nations incorporated into the peace treaty so that the provisions of the peace treaty could only be carried out by the organization to be set up by the League of Nations, President Wilson depended largely upon his own judgment and ignored even the advice of his Secretary of State, Robert Lansing, and his intimate friend and adviser, Colonel E. M. House, as well as the recently elected Senators and congressman, who had expressed hostility to that plan. At the debate in Congress before the expiring of the 65th session on the draft of the treaty, objection was made to the League of Nations and to Article X of the Peace Treaty, which provided that the Allied nations were to be protected in keeping whatever they had, and all the mandates they had taken over by the easy mark, Uncle Sam.

The Secret Pacts and Treaties of the Allies Almost Wreck the Conference

The peace conference was almost stranded on the rocks when discussion concerning certain treaties and pacts such as the London treaty with Italy of which President Wilson had not been given the slightest inkling prior to the time they were brought up during the peace conferences. The carrying out of these secret treaties and pacts was, of course, contrary to all of the principles he was striving hard to have embodied in a just peace treaty. But Clemenceau and Lloyd George agreed to accept Wilson's League of Nations if he would sanction all their schemes to deliver the rewards promised by the secret treaties with various nations who agreed to come to the aid of the Allied cause and a covenant to protect France from the possible revenge of a resurrected German nation. What could Wilson do standing alone against the suave tiger like Clemenceau, who would never yield his point, the expedient Lloyd George representing the lion and imperialistic England, and the fiery Italian Orlando, wily, experienced diplomats of the old world, all working from a basis differing completely from his. As he had pledged himself he could not in honor withdraw now and in June, 1919, affixed his signature to the treaty.

Wilson Does Not Heed the Advice of his Associates

Was it possible that President Wilson might have secured a peace more in harmony with his ideals of right and justice if he had taken his associates from the United States into his confidence, listened to their advice and that of congress urging him to drop Article X, and his favorite adopted child the "League of Nations" and forego signing any plan which would mean entangling alliances of the United States with foreign nations? But, of course, it is easier to criticize a plan and to suggest different ones than to carry the latter out in actual practice.

United States Had Avoided Entangling Alliances until We Joined the Allies

Those who urged against entangling alliances quoted the advice of George Washington, the first President and Father

of our country. They forgot however, that in the century and a quarter which had elapsed since Washington declared his sentiments, world transportation, communications, and commerce had developed to an unbelievable extent, and that George Washington in the twentieth century might have counselled a somewhat different policy to meet the changed conditions found on this earth. But still many were the speeches in which the folly of forsaking the path laid down by George Washington was solemnly presented to audiences who failed to consider the world changes which had taken place. Nevertheless, this advice against entangling foreign alliances had been heeded by every president and this nation, until President Wilson's time, when joining the Allies in the late war.

To many of our United States citizens, it seemed as though throughout the war the United States as the easy mark, had forsaken its traditional policy of independence and had become almost an English dependency in the amount of support and aid given to the country from which we had won our independence in the latter part of the eighteenth century. A more complete acceptance of the idea of America as separate and independent, standing on her own feet, instead of co-operating too closely with England, and keep up the Allied pact, looking for favors there would have suited them better. It would be a good plan if all Americans could stand for American ideals first, last and all the time, instead of lauding, think and act English or craving for the honor of being presented to the English court or being tied to the tail end of the English lion.

The Monroe Doctrine Kindly Left to Uncle Sam

The Monroe Doctrine, the promulgation that the United States would not tolerate interference in the affairs of the American hemisphere by any other nation, was finally incorporated into the peace treaty for the benefit of the easy mark, Uncle Sam with the consent of Japan. In return, Japan was given a free hand for all of the possessions and concessions which Germany had had in China prior to the war and they had taken over. Besides numerous islands in the Pacific Ocean were given to Japan by mandate, since by

secret treaty England had promised them as the price for Japanese co-operation on the side of the Allies. China, the Allies partner as the easy mark, was made a victim of the war, by the Versailles Treaty with the easy mark Uncle Sam's consent relying on Japan's promise to return to China possessions taken over.

Japan Attempts to End Discrimination Against their Race

At the peace table Japan brought up the question of granting her citizens who entered other countries equal rights as given to citizens of other great powers, but the question was tabled at the peace conference so as not to offend the American delegates and nation. Japan wished to determine the right of California or Australia to pass laws restricting immigration of the yellow races, but the conference did not feel inclined to deal with so delicate a question at that time. This question is one which may create difficulty for the easy mark, Uncle Sam, and increase the possibility for serious friction with Japan.

Nations of the World Lose Faith in Wilson

The year 1919 turned out a Jonah year for President Wilson, not only that it played havoc with all his well meant intentions of making the world safe for democracy and liberty, but also because he lost the confidence of the nations whose people had placed their trust in him and leadership in the fight for liberty, justice and a square deal. Even some of our Allies and friendly nations who were greatly in debt to us for our assistance in the war, for our loans of large sums of money when Uncle Sam had been the easy mark for all, called us a nation of dollars, derided and ridiculed us in their press.

United States Senate Refuses to Sanction the Treaty Without Reservations

President Wilson returned to the United States a disappointed man, bringing with him a copy of the Versailles treaty and covenant, as a separate compact with England and France for the protection of France. On July 10, he

appeared personally at the opening of the 66th session of the Senate to present the treaty and covenant which he had signed and to ask for ratification of both without amendments. He stated that the United States was in honor bound to uphold his action in signing the treaty and covenant at the peace table.

The refusal of the Senate to ratify the treaty in the form submitted to it aroused the ire of the President. He, therefore, vetoed the resolutions passed by the 66th congress repealing the declaration of war against Germany and Austria and removing the restrictions which had been imposed on the nation to be enforced by the President during the duration of the war. He gave as his reasons for the veto the fact that since the Versailles treaty has not yet been ratified by congress we were still in a state of war and all the war restrictions and powers conferred on him still in force.

The President Appeals to the Nation to Elect A Congress That Would Uphold the Honor of the U. S.

The President then declared that he would appeal to the voters of the nation directly so that they might let the members of the 66th congress or their successors know that it was their wish that the President's action in signing the treaty, pledging the name and honor of the United States to the Allied nations, should be supported and upheld. He, therefore, arranged and undertook a speaking tour through the states with the avowed purpose of informing the people of the country and explaining the peace treaty and covenant that he had signed.

Being in a weakened condition from an attack of influenza and from his strenuous work at home and abroad, he overtaxed his strength on the trip and was forced by sickness to give up his plans. He was brought back to the White House a very sick man and was never again able to regain his former full strength and vigor despite the best of care and attention. His disappointment at having his high minded and well meant ideals come to naught through what he claimed scheming politicians in the Senate was not conductive to a speedy recovery.

Chapter XXXVI.

The Russians Conclude Peace with Germany at Brest Litovsk

The Russian Social Revolutionists were first in starting peace negotiations with the German Republic at Brest Litovsk. They arranged to give Finland, Lithuania, Poland and Ukrania freedom to form their own governments, under German protection and assistance, as the German army under General Hindenburg, had secured for these countries their freedom from the former autocratic Russian government of the Czar. But ingratitude is the world's reward and nations are no exceptions.

But the Brest Litovsk treaty was overthrown when the Allies including Uncle Sam dictated the peace terms to the German republic at Versailles. The newly formed governments were cut off from the German control and influence and promised assistance in forming their governments, in organizing their armies, in their finances, and given a free hand to help themselves to land which they claimed they had possessed centuries ago, from the Central Powers and Russia. All this Uncle Sam, as the easy mark, sanctioned, as we had fought for their liberty and democracy with France and England chosen as their guardian angels.

The Allies Start Counter Revolutions in Russia

Meanwhile, the Allies together with United States troops, invaded Russia in Siberia and Ukrania, starting numerous counter revolutions of Russians. The Allies supported and financed (made possible through the loan of the easy mark, Uncle Sam, to Professor Bakmetieff of 197 million dollars) the inhabitants, by furnishing munitions and supplies in addition to their own soldiers in order to help uproot and suppress the communistic Bolshevistic government of Lenine and Trotsky and to collect the millionss of loans that France and England had furnished to the Czarist government. That was fighting for democracy and liberty of the World!

England, France, and the United States besides helped Poland, Lithuania, and Finland to raise and train armies which they supplied with munitions and war supplies for

the purpose of attacking the Bolshevists and taking possession of whatever land they could secure in addition to allotments given them by the Versailles treaty. These small countries were not slow in embracing the opportunity and helped themselves to whatever they could lay their hands on.

The United States Oppose Self Determination in Russia

The United States, as the easy mark, was therefore used to fight against her former ally, Russia, in the North, East, South and West because the Russians chose to have a government of their own which did not meet with approval of the French and other nations of Europe. Was that self determination of nations, one of the fourteen points? Was that fighting for liberty and democracy that the United States as the easy mark joined the Allies in the war?

Why was the invasion of Russia not called by its right name "Fear" by France that the men of this freed Bolshevistic Russia, who had been ground down under the heel of autocratic czarism, their education neglected, might combine with the people of the new German republic, well educated, well organized, as far advanced in music, art, science, and literature as any country in the world, able to develop Russian resources to the full? Combined they might start a war that no imagination could picture when, where and how it would end.

Loans of the Easy Mark, Uncle Sam, to Czecho Slovakia, Serbia and Poland

Czecho-Slovakia, a state created by the Versailles peace treaty, which elected as president of the newly formed republic, Professor Mazaryk, a Bohemian professor lecturing and residing at the time in the United States and friend of President Wilson, received a loan of $97,000,000 from the easy mark, Uncle Sam.

The Polish republic newly created at Versailles, elected as president another professor and friend of President Wilson, Ignatz Paderewsky, the noted pianist. The loan to the Poles was larger, amounted to $177,700,000 obtained from Uncle Sam's, the easy mark's treasury.

Serbia, where the incident occurred which was the spark that set the world on fire and which suffered more hardships and losses from devastation than any other country of its size, failed to receive a large loan from Uncle Sam's the easy mark war chest. Its loan negotiated through the pleadings of other countries amounted to only a measly $26,000,000. The Serbians failed to elect a president who was a professor and did not have sufficient funds to send a mission to the United States. Their plan for a combination of all of the Slavonic people fell through when the czaristic and republican governments in Russia collapsed and Soviets set up a government of their own under Lenine and Trotsky.

Uncle Sam Aids Stepchildren of the League of Nations

Uncle Sam, the easy mark, acted the part of the good Samaritan in adopting a number of stepchildren born as a result of the Versailles treaty and created by the League of Nations. They were aided with food, clothing, and good American dollars.

There was Turkish Armenia with a mixed population of three million Mohammedans and Greek Catholics. The Greek Catholics took up arms against their Mohammedan brothers, rebelling against the Turks who ruled them. In consequence they were cruelly punished, massacred, and driven from their homes by the Turkish government. The sympathy of all nations went out to the homeless Greek Catholic Armenians. A loan of $13,000,000 was made by the easy mark, Uncle Sam, numerous millions donated for their relief by the Society of Near East Relief, the Red Cross and other religious and charitable organizations.

Esthonia, formerly under the Russian Government, upon becoming one of the children adopted by the League of Nations, received a loan of nearly $15,000,000. Finland likewise obtained about $9,000,000. The Latvian Republic born through the League of Nations secured from the United States Treasury granted by the easy mark, Uncle Sam, nearly $6,000,000. In addition there was an enormous amount of food, clothing and money supplied to the needy

by the American Relief Administration and charitably inclined societies.

The starving people of the newly formed Austrian republic fared similarly. They were helped to their feet by a loan of $25,000,000 from the good Samaritan and easy mark, Uncle Sam, supplied with food from the Grain Corporation by the American Relief Administration and with other necessities from the Red Cross and other charitable relief societies.

The new created starving republic of Hungaria was treated likewise by the good Samaritan and easy mark Uncle Sam, by receiving a loan of $15,000,000 to buy food with.

Eventually, Uncle Sam, the easy mark, may grow tired, close up his money bags, and stop loaning money to bolster up impecunious governments which cannot support themselves. At some time there may be a day of reckoning when nations that are indebted to Uncle Sam are called upon to reimburse and settle up and make arrangements with Uncle Sam's foreign Debt Commission for what has been loaned to them.

Demobilization of Our Army and Navy and Unemployment Following the Armistice

The demobilization of the United States army forces began shortly after the signing of the armistice on November 11, 1918, and by July, 1919, very near three million of our boys had returned, and honorably discharged from service. They were greeted and acclaimed on their arrival home for their bravery and heroism. Many after their discharge returned to their former positions, filled only temporarily during their absence.

The sudden cessation of the war, however, had caused the closing of many mills and factories which had been manufacturing at full speed supplies for the Allies and the United States to carry on the war. War contracts that could be stopped were cancelled. Three million workers were thrown out of their jobs. Many positions were no longer open to the boys who had gone over seas or had been drafted into the service because of this change in employment conditions.

During the absence of our boys living and housing costs had increased excessively. With little assistance from the government in the emergency, it was very difficult for many of the returning soldier boys to adjust themselves to the changed conditions of the period of reconstruction after the war.

The Government Aids the Handicapped Soldiers

There was an attempt on the part of the government to meet the situation, especially for those injured and maimed by the war, by establishing hospitals and schools in which vocational training could be obtained. Arrangements of this character were first made by the Red Cross and public spirited citizens. United States employment agencies tried their best to find work for the returned soldiers and congress authorized the grant of public lands, tools and free seed for cultivation as a means of providing new opportunities for those who had given their services to the nation.

The Knights of Columbus, the Young Men's and Young Women's Christian Associations, the Red Cross, the Salvation Army, the Jewish Relief Associations and societies of the various churches strove to do all in their power to make the returning boys feel that they had returned to a grateful nation and that helping hands were ready to assist them at every turn.

Crime Wave Spreads Throughout the Country and the Government with Laws Supressing It

In 1919, bomb plots against city, state, and national officials and prominent men caused the Department of Justice to become more vigilant in enforcing the war laws stricter and punishing violators of them when caught with long prison terms. One of the most dastardly and daring plots was the use of explosive bombs to blow up Wall Street and the district surrounding it, including the subtreasury. Efforts to discover the motive of that plot or apprehend the perpetrators have been unavailing thus far. Under power of War Laws which laws the Department of Justice took vigorous actions to enforce by arrest-

ing throughout the country the known leaders of the Reds, I. W. W.'s, Communists, Bolshevists, Anarchists, and radical Socialists and Syndicalists who were guilty or suspected of plotting against the United States government or its industries. Aliens amongst the band considered dangerous were ordered deported and shipped to Russia. Emma Goldman with her companions fell into this class. Those arrested and claimed to be American citizens were tried in the Federal courts and if found guilty, were sentenced to long prison terms.

Victor Berger, former Socialist Mayor of Milwaukee, Wisconsin, elected to the United States Congress three times by the free legal voters of that state, was denied his seat in congress everytime he was elected on account of his advocacy of free speech and because of his outspoken opposition to the entry of the United States into the European War on the side of the Allies. This incident illustrates how much there remained of American freedom and free speech, guaranteed by the American constitution after war was declared.

A similar instance occurred in the great state of New York. Five Socialists elected to the New York State Assembly by 55,000 American citizens voting for them in New York City, were expelled chiefly on the ground that the platform of the Socialist Party on which they were elected violated our war laws. The United States Supreme Court to which the expelled Socialists appealed ruled that since the United States was still at war and would be until the Emergency war laws and acts were repealed by congress and signed by the president, the expulsion of the Socialists from the New York State Assembly under these acts was legal.

The voters, as easy marks, were therefore in these cases disfranchised and became the prey of the autocratic power which was asserted as a result of our entrance into the world war. The voters lost their liberty to fight for the liberty of the world's nations.

During 1919 the strike of the Boston police force, sworn guardians of the law and of the public, was shortlived due to the firmness of Calvin Coolidge, then Governor of Massachusetts. He declared that the State would use its full

authority to uphold law and order and that the public officials serving the public had no right to make easy marks of the public by striking on their jobs.

The police strike had been preceded in July by the strike of the longshoremen at Boston. Owing to readjustments necessary after the war and unemployment, strikes became every day affairs but provided no remedy for the unemployment situation.

Strikes in the coal fields and the iron and steel industries which started in the fall of 1919 threatened to produce a coal famine and stop or tie up all industrial activities in the United States during the winter of 1919-1920. By the prompt action of United States officials clothed with the authority of war acts not yet repealed, the public, used as easy marks, was protected. The leaders who had called the strike were arrested and in order to obtain their release were forced to recall the strike orders. This they did but under protest.

The Death of Ex-President Roosevelt

During the same year the country lost one of its foremost citizens through the death of ex-President Roosevelt, leader of the Progressives. His leadership will be hard to replace but his lofty ideals for all that is worthwhile in American life will live on as an inspiration to American youth. Yearly pilgrimages by his devoted followers and admirers to his grave and tomb at Oyster Bay shows the high esteem in which he was held not only by this nation but by all nations of the world. Many distinguished citizens come to America from foreign shores to visit his shrine in order to place wreaths on his tomb to honor his memory and greatness.

Chapter XXXVII.

The 18th Amendment and the U. S. Climbing on the Water Wagon

In January, 1918, during the absence of our soldiers boys Congress passed the eighteenth amendment prohibiting the manufacture, sale, and transportation of intoxicating beverages. National prohibition was supposed

and considered as a war time measure. The amendment was approved by 36 or two thirds of the states, which made it legal and in effect when the Secretary of State in 1919 announced that the amendment would be enforced from January 16, 1920, for the supposed duration of the war only.

The Volstead Act to Make and Keep the United States Sober

The Volstead Act for the enforcement of the 18th amendment was passed by Congress in October, 1919. It places a ban on all beverages containing more than ½ percent of spirits which might be intoxicating. The enforcement of the Volstead Act would make the United States bone dry and force everyone on the water wagon. President Wilson vetoed the act but his veto was not sustained by Congress which saw no serious harm in having the 18th amendment with the enforcement act on the statute books for the supposed duration of the war and would do away with the saloon. The majority of the people, as easy marks, however, did not take the amendment or act seriously and never expected to see it strictly enforced after the war was over.

Laws Not Supported by Honest Public Opinion Cannot be Enforced

The 18th amendment together with the Volstead Act was entirely uncalled for in a country of this size. The regulation by law of the drinking habits of a community is an infringement of personal liberty, pretty hard to enforce. If the government had carried out the Pure Food Act passed in 1906, the provisions of which I quoted in Chapter XVIII and properly enforced, would have made unnecessary any eighteenth amendment or enforcement act. Real temperance in drinking can only be brought about through education in the schools, churches, temperance societies, public forums, the press and the home.

Had the prominent violators of the pure food law of 1906 who sold, manufactured, or distributed impure or poisoned food or liquors been punished by imprisonment, the problem of real prohibition would have been cared for without the 18th amendment or Volstead Act. The enforcement of the latter has made thousands of citizens good

in every other way by imbibing, violators of the law and actually criminals and millions more as easy marks, have become hypocrites. In order to obtain the liquor they insist on having they have been driven into the hands of bootleggers, moonshiners, manufacturers or distributors of the forbidden, or to the use of drugs which bring about conditions far worse than they were before prohibition days. One would think from this that this easy mark is a great drinker and sufferer because of the new reign of prohibition but such is not the case. I have been on the water wagon nearly all my life except the few indiscretions of my youth noted in earlier chapters when this easy mark sowed his wild oats.

If our national government wants to regulate by force the morals of its citizens with all sorts of sumptuary laws without having such laws violated by the majority of the people there would not be jails enough in the U. S. to house those that violate the Volstead Act if strictly enforced. It is estimated that nearly one quarter of Uncle Sam's people violate the 18th amendment and Volstead Act every day. Would it not be just as wise for Congress to pass amendments to outlaw the use of automobiles for causing thousands of deaths? It is said that ten times more people die from overeating than from alcoholic drink. Why not have another amendment for that? Their answer will be that they cannot enforce such laws when the people, as easy marks, on the whole are none too anxious that they be observed, or uphold them.

Why should beer and wine be denied the poor laboring man when the rich man who has his favorite bootlegger, and can afford to pay their price, to supply him with champagne, rye or scotch? Besides officials entrusted with enforcement of the law are liable to violate this trust, by being tempted to earn easy money and some are not slow of taking this chance. Later when they think they made enough they retire and live on the easy money they have acquired by exploiting the easy mark, Uncle Sam. The government besides is out the millions formerly collected in excise and revenue taxes and the tariff on the 12 mile limit smuggled beverages by bootleggers.

According to the New York Daily News, statistics for the year 1923 in Greater New York show that 889 were killed by automobiles, 274 by moonshine whiskey, and 270 by guns and that 54,705 persons were arrested and brought before the criminal courts for violation of the Volstead Act and 18th amendment. These figures speak for themselves.

P. T. Barnum's old saying: "The people, as easy marks, like to be humbugged and the more they are humbugged the better they like it" holds true of Uncle Sam's easy marks and especially with respect to the 18th amendment and the Volstead enforcement act. It will take seven years before relief from the eighteenth amendment could be secured. The more speedy method of helping the situation would be to repeal the Volstead Act by Congress, or modify it with common sense and reason to permit the manufacture and sale of light wines and beer under government control and regulation. This would bring into the government coffers millions in revenue which now goes to the bootleggers. There should, however, be a referendum so that the voters can express themselves direct and definitely on this question. If something is not done, there may arise sentiments akin to the teaparty in Boston Harbor in 1773.

The Nineteenth Amendment, another war measure for women's rights was adopted by Congress in June, 1919, to regulate and allay domestic war in the homes. As the ladies had more rights than the men before the amendment was passed, it remains to be seen to what good use they will put their additional responsibilities. If, however, the increase in the number of lady voters by twenty five million gives the women any pleasure and makes them any happier, there is no reason why the men, as easy marks, should not sanction that right and bestow that honor and privilege on our ladies. Have the ladies' votes purified the morals and made elections any cleaner, family life and homes any happier?

Landing of the Pilgrims Celebrated

In December, 1920, the New England states celebrated the tercentenary of the landing of the Pilgrims who came in the Mayflower and landed at Plymouth Rock, Massachusetts, in 1620. The landing of the Puritan fathers were re-

enacted and their activities portrayed by their descendants. The event was celebrated by thousands of New Englanders and prominent men of the states and nation.

Secretary of State Lansing's Resignation

During the serious illness of the president, Secretary of State, Robert Lansing, in order to transact necessary business for the United States called and presided over a few cabinet meetings about which he did not inform the president since he was unwilling to disturb him on the advice of the doctors. When the president learned of them he was much displeased and in consequence requested the resignation of his secretary, which was tendered and accepted in February, 1920. The president thereupon appointed Bainbridge Colby to fill the office, until March, 1921, for the remainder of his term.

The Peak of Unemployment and High Cost of Living Reached in 1920

Reconstruction after the armistice and getting back into normal conditions of peace times required the best efforts of the entire nation to adjust and get used to the new conditions of affairs and changes that the ending of the war had brought about. With the president seriously sick and unable to attend to the affairs of the nation and not sanctioning to have any of the Cabinet members act for him, it was natural for a bad state of affairs to develop.

The high cost of living through the increased and rising prices from day to day in 1920 caused a great deal of unrest among the laboring classes, nearly five million of whom were unable to find work as a result of the sudden stopping of all war work. Being accustomed to the high wages that they obtained during the war period and having become used to a high standard of living, it was difficult to adjust themselves to present conditions. Having accumulated great quantities of money during the war, and possessing over one half of the world's gold supply, the public in general had become a nation of spendthrifts and as easy marks, squandering money left and right, giving little thought to the morrow and saving for a rainy day. The

amounts saved during the time of high wages soon dwindled and times were exceedingly hard. The people looked to the government for relief measures and means of meeting the conditions beyond their control.

The Food and Coal Commission which might have been a means of helping the situation being left without funds, had to give up their activities for the time being. Emergency housing and rent laws were put on the statute books in a number of states to relieve and provide homes for the increased population and for our boys returned from the war. No building had taken place since 1916, despite a constantly increasing population, as everyone was busy, providing for the Allies and our own government wants with high wages and big profits in war contracts, and building homes during the war was forbidden and tabooed.

Attitude of Our Boys and their Commanders after the Armistice Toward their Former Enemies While Guarding the Rhine

The name of General Pershing stands out as the typical American soldier, hero, and patriot of the war. Throughout his leadership of our boys to victory and after the armistice, he never indulged in characterizations of the enemy, the men of Germany and Austria as Huns, Boches, Barbarians, and Cutthroats, but instead gave them credit for their valor in fighting for their country and flag. His attitude made him a worthy representative of the United States for American principles and ideals.

Likewise, our boys and Major Henry T. Allen, who were stationed on the Rhine to keep watch over the defeated enemy refraind from using the epithets or language which without foundation had become only too commonly used in all of the Allied countries including the U. S. in describing the Germans. They had an opportunity to learn to know the qualities, good and bad, of the Germans with whom they were ordered to live and they came away with the greatest respect for their former enemies. At the same time when they were recalled to this country, our boys carried with them the sincerest and best wishes for their future welfare from their German hosts who were indeed sorry to have them depart, as they considered the Americans boys the only friends they could count on.

Chapter XXXVIII.

The Rise of Labor Unions to Power in the United States Good and Bad Affects on the Laboring Classes

The organization of Union Labor as a power in the United States started in 1869, the year of my arrival in this country. Later, the unions of the various groups of workers were combined and took their place in the American Federation of Labor. Under the guidance of Samuel Gompers, President of the A. F. of L. for 35 years or more, the status of the workers with respect to wages, hours, and conditions of the laboring classes had gradually improved. Because of their large numbers and in order to gain their votes, in making their party platforms, the states and the nation had to recognize the unions more and more and pay attention to their demands for betterment of conditions. Sometimes, however, the labor unions have made easy marks of the public when they attempted to force through unjust demands using the strike as their weapon. I will try to rehearse below the strikes with which this easy mark had some contact.

Some Memorable Strikes in the United States

The forerunner of the strikes in various branches of industry during the panic of 1873 was that of the coal miners in 1871 in Lucerne County, Pennsylvania. This strike occurred during my employment in Scranton, Pa., and is described in Chapter IV.

The railroad strike of 1877 which I mentioned in a previous chapter started at Hornellsville, N. Y., and spread throughout the United States, causing enormous losses to labor as well as to capital.

The Pullman car strike in 1894 at Chicago caused riots and bloodshed and great loss of property. It was broken and stopped by President Cleveland's order to the federal authorities to enforce the law.

Coal as king of the United States came very near being dethroned by the general strike of 1902 under the leadership of John Mitchell, President of Coal Miners' Federation.

President Roosevelt, realizing the disastrous effect of the strike, compelled the operators and the workers to settle their differences by arbitration through a commission appointed by him for that purpose. The unions were granted most of their demands by the commission and the public, as easy marks, paid the cost of the strike by increased prices for coal.

In 1913, while living in Paterson, N. J., I witnessed many incidents in the strike of the silk weavers instigated by the Industrial Workers of the World (I. W. W.) led by Bill Haywood, Carlo Tresca, and Elizabeth Gurley Flynn. They came near wrecking the silk manufacturing industry there with their tactics. Under the I. W. W. auspices this strike spread to the textile workers in the cotton mills of Massachusetts where it caused a great deal of disorder which led to riots and ended in bloodshed.

What the I. W. W. Stands For

I. W. W. really should read "I Won't Work" rather then for the Welfare of the Industrial Workers of the World. Their leaders advocate direct action, sabotage, and violence. They proposed that the workers take over and run the mills for their own benefit, and bring working hours from ten down to four a day. The so-called leaders of the I. W. W. never give idle workers who listen to them any idea of the care and arduous duties of the managers of the factories or of the risks undertaken by proprietors. These leaders do not work themselves, but exploit their followers as easy marks to the fullest extent for their own benefit. When contributions get scarce, these so-called leaders leave the workers stranded and remove themselves to more lucrative fields.

In April, 1921, the convictions of W. D. Haywood, leader of the Industrial Workers of the World, with seventy-nine members for treasonable acts and speeches during wartime were upheld. Haywood escaped prison sentence by forfeiting his bail and left this country with some of his band to Russia. The United States was quite willing to be rid of this type of Bolshevist and red followers.

Railroad Strike of 1916

The railroad workers throughout the country threatened a strike in 1916 which might have tied up and ruined all of the industries of the country. President Wilson's intervention under pressure of the financiers resulted in granting the demands of the workers. The industries of the country working at full speed on war contracts for the Allies could not afford to risk the delay in filling their contracts which such a strike might have caused and the loss of millions they had loaned to England to finance these war contracts placed in this country.

One wonders what course world events might have taken had the strike lasted for some time. The inability of the Allies to secure munitions and war supplies of all sorts might have caused their speedy surrender to the Central Powers. A financial crisis probably would have ensued in this country but the speedy ending of the war would have done away with the need of our entrance into it and saved us billions of dollars we spent and the lives of our boys who were sacrificed in a vain fight to secure democracy and liberty for the world. Uncle Sam would have been relieved of being used as the easy mark of the world.

Bad Effects of the Strike

Strikes continue to be a weapon of the unions used to gain their ends. They have caused losses to capital and labor enormous enough to have cleared the debt of the United States government. The indulgent public, as easy marks, however, are always the chief sufferers from them and always pay the bill and costs for them in the increased cost of living. Any number of investigations, reports, and resolutions for remedies to prevent strikes have been submitted but thus far nothing has materialized to prevent their recurrence.

Sympathetic Understanding Lacking Between Capital and Labor

Labor as well as capitol have the right under the constitution to organize for their own mutual benefit and to work for better conditions. Neither capital nor labor has

the right to commit acts which violate the laws of the land. By calling attention to some of these acts which are contrary to the spirit of the constitution so they may be corrected by the interested parties in time and avoid friction.

Organized workmen have no right to terrorize and harass non-union workers who are willing to fill their places during a strike or who wish to work by their side on an equal basis. Of course, there is some merit in the plea of the organized laborer that it is through their efforts and not by those of the unorganized laborer that conditions of the laboring class have been and are being improved, and that the improvements brought about through organized labor affect the unorganized as well as the organized laborer. But it is the right of organized laborers to make their case with the unorganized workers by persuasion and legal methods and not by threats or violence.

On the other hand capital should not blacklist or discharge employees merely because they belong to a union or resort to the lockout in retaliation for a threatened strike is inexcusable. Many employers resent very often on the part of their employees to organize to improve their conditions. A little more sympathetic attempt on the part of the employer to understand the point of view of the worker and his desire to better his standard of working conditions just as the employer is doing himself, would aid somewhat in the solution of this apparently insoluble problem.

Possible Solutions for Capital and Labor Conflict

A possible solution for capital and labor to work in harmony would be regulation by the government of trusts, corporation, and labor unions. As I mentioned before in Chapter , their prosecution and dissolution by the courts bring no relief to the public but actually raise the prices of commodities since the public as easy marks, pay the cost.

Certain policies might be carried out which would benefit labor and make them more contented. Some of the conflicts between capitol and labor might be averted if we had a general policy concerning old age pensions for deserving

and needy employees, regular provision of sick benefits, compensation for those disabled or injured while at work, and accident insurance. Funds for carrying out such policies could be provided by contributions of equal amounts from employers, employees, and the state.

Another plan which certain far seeing corporations, firms, and individuals are experimenting with is that of profit sharing. In considering salaries or wages paid to employees who have given years of steady and faithful services to a corporation, firm or individual as capital invested by them in their respective business. He is considered and entitled to sharing in the profits of the business they helped to build up. Other firms are distributing some of their profits annually to employees as a bonus or as a dividend or shares of stock reserved for employees at a low figure to be paid for gradually from the salaries earned. If those plans became general all employees would become capitalists and as such would exert their best efforts to increase returns on their investments of their labor as capital and mutual benefits.

Only by solutions along the lines mentioned above can the conflict between capital and labor be arbitrated for the benefit of both. With labor contented there would be no hearing for the agitator, the walking delegate, the communists, anarchists, and Bolshevist, to work easy marks. There would be created a real socialistic state, a socialism which should mean and stand for a betterment of conditions in all affairs of life, or all, regardless of race, color or creed.

Proper Functions of Labor Unions

Labor unions under such conditions would be enabled to carry out their aims, increase their membership and by education of their members to excell in their work in the various branches of their crafts, and to gain a better knowledge of economic, political, and social conditions under which we live and thereby become better American citizens. Their members would consequently be able to do good work, earn good wages, for the support of themselves and their families. The union would act as a clearing

house in finding work for those out of work, bring relief to those members who are sick, in distress, and out of work through no fault of their own, and look after the general welfare of their members.

Labor unions are joining the capitalistic class now, by opening labor banks, savings and trust companies, co-operative stores, in all branches of trade, and with their combined capital build homes for their members and in the future, they will proclaim that capital is not the oppressor to exploit labor as easy marks.

Chapter XXXIX

Candidates in the Presidential Election of 1920

The presidential election of 1920 brought a large number of candidates into the field. California urged Herbert E. Hoover as the business man's candidate, non-partisan, favoring the League of Nations and knowing the international situation. All foreign nations admired his efficiency in managing in the distribution of food to the starving and needy population of most of the European countries during and after the World War.

General Leonard Wood as the favorite candidate of Ex-President Roosevelt who would carry out his progressive ideas if nominated and elected. Another Californian and progressive candidate was Senator Hiram Johnson who had been the running mate of President Roosevelt on the Progressive Republican Bull Moose ticket in 1912 whose boom was spiked because he thereby defeated the regular Republican nominee, President Taft, and elected the Democratic candidate, Woodrow Wilson.

The boom of Governor Frank O. Lowden of Illinois, was killed by the too lavish use of money furnished by his relatives and friends in gathering delegates to the convention that would vote for him. Senator Warren G. Harding, Editor of the Marion Star, a modest, conservative, received the nomination, being considered the only candidate who could keep together and rally all factions of the Republican party. His running mate for vice-president was Governor Calvin Coolidge of Massachusetts, noted before in

important events of 1919 for his handling of the Boston police strike.

The Democratic candidates were handicapped in having to face voters who in the election of 1918 had shown that they did not approve the policies of the Democratic administration. So many Republicans were elected to Congress at that election that the Republican majority which developed was able to block all measures advocated by the Democratic president, Woodrow Wilson, besides rejecting the Versailles treaty and covenant, that he had signed and negotiated.

General A. Mitchell Palmer, of Pennsylvania, the former Attorney General in President Wilson's cabinet and Alien Property Custodian during the war, announced his candidacy for presidency. How well he managed the office as the Custodian of Alien property is shown by lawsuits brought by the government to recover alien property and patents disposed of to one hundred percent American patriots at bargain prices under cover of war laws and acts.

The court records show that his principal assistant, Hon. Francis P. Garven, secured for the Chemical Foundation, of which he was afterward elected president, for $250,000 all German formulas for dyes and patents considered worth a good many millions. The United States Supreme Court decided that such transaction were carried out legally in accordance with the war laws and acts in force and with the sanction of the president for the benefit of American industries, which might have been ruined by German competition after the close of the war. A. Mitchell Palmer certainly should have landed the Democratic nomination for president in 1920 as a reward for his services in taking care of his friends and in looking out for the interest and welfare of American industries!

Another Democratic candidate in a receptive mood was Hon. Wm. G. McAdoo, former Secretary of Treasury in President Wilson's cabinet and also his son-in-law. Having been appointed director-general of all the railroads and transportation by the government and being favored by the railroad brotherhoods and union labor by granting them high wages had secured a good many delegates that worked hard for his nomination. At the same time he had antagon-

ized the financial interest of Wall Street for making private operation of the railroads more difficult in the future when returned to the owners.

Hon. James W. Gerard, Ambassador to Germany from 1913 to 1917, offered himself as a candidate for his services in bringing the United States into the war on the side of the Allies after his return from Germany. However, the nomination was not tendered him.

Governor Edwards, the favorite son of New Jersey, who advocated "personal liberty" guaranteed by the constitution which had been curtailed by the passage of the 18th amendment and the Volstead Act, was considered too "wet" to receive the nomination and not being favored by William Jennings Bryan, the "dry" leader, was turned down.

The winner of the Democratic nomination for president was James D. Cox, thrice elected governor of Ohio, a progressive and a great vote getter. Franklin D. Roosevelt, a progressisve and assistant secretary of the navy during the Wilson administration, was chosen as his running mate for vice-president.

The platform of the Democratic party upholding all the policies and activities of President Wilson's regime including advocacy, of the League of Nations and ratification without reservation of the Versailles treaty, together with the covenant, became the principal issue of the campaign of 1920. President Wilson from his sick chamber appealed to the voters to sustain his work at the peace table and uphold the honor of the United States by electing the Democratic candidates. Many Republicans of the highest standing, however, advocated similar policies, e.g., Hoover, Taft, Root, Hughes, and Wickersham, but did not support the Democratic candidate or stood for his election.

But the nation showed by their votes that they were tired of a Democratic administration. The Republican candidates were elected by a majority of nearly 7,000,000 votes over the Democratic candidates. A large number of the voters, however, were registering their rebuke to the party for advocating the League of Nations, making the United States an easy mark to be exploited by the nations

of the world and seeking to make the United States an English dependency.

The Government Helping Out the Shipbuilding Constructors

In February, 1921, before the close of the Wilson administration Congress appropriated ninety million dollars to pay for war ships contracted for and under construction in accordance with the 1916 program for a greater navy. This money was required to help out the patriotic contractors who wanted to keep the shipyards busy turning out ships no longer needed which would be scrapped as junk later. The patriotic shipbuilders did so much to Uncle Sam's treasury with their cost plus ten percent basis that it would take volumes to record their exploitations. So far the government has not been able to recover very much sugar of the easy money that the profiteers had been paid by Uncle Sam the easy mark on their Emergency Contracts plus 10%.

The Jones' American Merchant Marine Bill Suppressed

In June 1920, Congress passed the Jones' Merchant Marine Act for the creation and encouragemnt of a greater American merchant marine and providing that the Shipping Board encourage American shippers to ship their freight to and from all ports only in American vessels, and American travelers use only ships of American registry. After the close of the war in 1918 the United States Shipping Board had numerous ships on their hands for which they had no use. In order to get them into use they had chartered many of the ships to various organized American companies.

It was found that the Jones' Act was in conflict with treaty agreements in existence with foreign nations which insisted on their treaty rights. The act was therefore, never enforced by the easy mark, Uncle Sam's government. The shipping interests of England realized that its enforcement would cripple the industry upon which their wealth depended in the main.

Finding it unprofitable to operate the Vaterland, renamed the Leviathan, one of the German vessels interned at Hoboken when the war broke out and later seized and

taken over by Uncle Sam when we entered the war, the United States Shipping Board offered it for sale. An offer was received from the International Mercantile Marine Company which might have been accepted had it not been for the suit brought by William Randolph Hearst, owner of the New York American, as an American citizen, to prevent the sale. He claimed that the United States Shipping Board had no right to dispose of this now American vessel, reconditioned after the war with an outlay of over a million dollars to an English company thus benefitting English shipping interests and thereby exploit Uncle Sam as an easy mark.

The court decided that the Shipping Board under the law had no right to dispose of this great American vessel to a foreign company, but that it should be used for the furtherance of American shipping interests.

Close of the Wilson Administration

The eight years of Democratic administration under President Wilson ended on March 4, 1921. If the president could have carried out all the high ideals he advocated from 1913 to 1921 for the benefit of America first, last, and all the time, and not permitted foreign nations to exploit the United States as an easy mark, his administration as the war president would have ranked with those of George Washington, Jefferson, Lincoln, Cleveland and Roosevelt.

Chapter XXXX

President Harding's Inauguration

March 4, 1921, President Harding after taking the oath of office, in his inaugural address on the steps of the Capitol asked the help, assistance and encouragement of the whole nation in the reconstruction, readjustmnt, and restoration to normalcy of the economic, industrial, and commercial life of the country upset by our part in the war for democracy and liberty of the world. To the sick, maimed, and wounded soldiers of our army he promised full relief, all the care and compensation that a thankful na-

tion could bestow for their valorous deeds and the sacrifices they made in defending their flag and country.

He promised to strive for world peace and prevention of future wars by advocating understanding and agreements among the nations for disarmament by land and sea. In accomplishing this, nations could lessen the burden of taxation for their people and devote the money thus saved to police duty, self sustaining work and education in the peaceful pursuits of life.

In closing his inaugural address he asked for divine guidance and pledged to God and country his fulfillment of the following quotation from the Bible; on which his hand rested when taking the solemn oath to his office which says:

"What doth the Lord require of thee but to do justly, to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thine God."

President Harding's inaugural address together with the speech he delivered on Nov. 11, 1922, at the burial and grave of the unknown American soldier with the noble sentiments he expressed, deserves publication in every language. Printed copies should be distributed to every inhabitant of the globe in order that they may receive inspiration from the noble sentiments and lofty ideals they contain. If such a spirit could be carried out, there would grow in every heart a desire for world peace and good will which would create a heaven on earth which every human being could enjoy. This sounds like a dream but dreams sometime come true.

President Harding organized his cabinet by appointment of the following staff:

Charles Evans Hughes—Secretary of State.
Andrew W. Mellon—Secretary of Treasury.
John W. Weeks—Secretary of War.
Harry M. Daugherty—Attorney General.
Will Hayes—Postmaster General.
Albert F. Fall—Secretary of Interior.
Edwin Denby—Secretary of Navy.
Herbert E. Hoover—Secretary of Commerce.
Harry C. Wallace—Secretary of Agriculture.
James G. Davis—Secretary of Labor.

Budget Bill for U. S. Government

In order to bring about the passage of a budget bill and other necessary legislation, President Harding called Con-

gress to meet in special session in April, 1921. The budget bill was passed by both the Senate and the House of Representatives in June, and become a law to be enacted at once, by the President signing the same. The carrying out of this new law was entrusted to Brigadier General Charles C. Dawes, who during the war supervised the purchase of supplies for the American Expeditionary Forces here and abroad, and also acted as assistant buyer for the Allies.

It is amazing that the United States had so long permitted its governmental finances to be managed in such an unbusinesslike bureaucratic tape manner by the various congressional committees more interested in getting as much money appropriated for their respective departments regardless of supervisions except their own. Gen. Dawes called together all the bureau heads for consultation and gave them to understand that all extravagances in their bureaus must stop and all outlays be cut, to the bone. All unnecessary employees in their departments, they were told, must be dispensed with and no slackers allowed anywhere and office hours for work to be kept punctual. Every department, he said, had to be run on business principles, no favoritism being shown to political or other friends, merit, ability, and fitness being the only tests that counted and would be considered.

General Dawes was the right man in the right place, as he had had the experience in management of large affairs here and abroad for the government. His instructions and orders were carried out strictly to the letter in a short space of time, as the general would not stand for any misconstruction.

As a result of his work he was able to present to the Secretary of the Treasury his budget for the fiscal year of 1923-1924 with a saving for the treasury of seven hundred millions of dollars.

As soon as the new budget system was established General Dawes resigned his directorship in favor of General Herbert M. Lord, who had been his able assistant in the work of establishing the budget system for the government.

Emergency Tariff Bill

Other matters that required the attention of the special session of congress and recommended by the president was the passing of a temporary emergency tariff bill, which paved the way for the Fordney McCumber tariff bill passed later and a tax revision bill repealing some of the most obnoxious of the war taxes.

To the Republican Victors Belong the Jobs as Postmasters

In May, 1922, the civil service rules existing for the selection of postmasters for 1st, 2d, and 3d class offices were suspended for a time, permitting the return to the public spoils system for the benefit of hungry office seekers who had been out in the cold for eight years and were looking to Uncle Sam as the easy mark, to furnish them easy jobs. This of course, was due by the request of Postmaster General and with the sanction of the president.

The U. S. Army Reduced to 175,000 Men

In order to convince the world that the United States was not a militaristic imperialistic power out to conquer the world, Congress voted to reduce the army to 175,000 men. Of course, the militarists of the country were much oppossed to this reduction in the forces. In fact, they recommended enlarging it for preparedness so that we should be ready in case troublemakers appeared or showed up in any quarter. These jingo notions however, do not agree well with American ideals which was reflected in the action of congress.

Temporary Aid for the Farmer

The War Finance Corporation which had not been disbanded, was continued by special legislation giving it authority to make loans to farmers taking as security the value of the farms and crops they raised, if the farmers could furnish the approval of loans from any one of the bona fide national farmers' organizations. This aid was needed and timely because the prices of grain had dropped

so low while everything needed by the farmer which he had to buy had risen.

Soldiers' Bonus Not Favored

The newly organized American Legion advocated a bonus for the benefit of the boys who had fought in the world war, as a compensation for differences in the small pay they received while fighting for their country. The president could not see his way clear to recommending to congress to vote the huge sums necessary for a compensation bonus bill at the present time, when the country needed above all things to reduce its expenditures and debt so that the burden of taxation could be lessened and to get back to normal conditions. He promised to give every help and assistance for the care of the sick, maimed or wounded that a grateful nation could render.

The Treaty With Colombia Ratified

President Harding urged ratification of the treaty with Colombia negotiated by William Jennings Bryan in 1914, providing for a payment of twenty five million dollars to Colombia as compensation for the taking of the Panama Canal in 1902 during the Roosevelt administration. The matter was settled in April, 1921.

War With Germany and Austria Officially Ended July, 1921

On July 2, 1921, Congress declared the state of war with Germany and Austria at an end. By the signature of the president the operation of a good many special war laws and acts placed on the statute books for the duration of the war with the Central Powers came to an end. Friendly relations were resumed as soon as a separate treaty would be signed and accepted by the interested governments.

It will take some time, however, to overcome the hatred and ill feeling against everything German engendered as a result of the war. Those who lost their dear ones on the battlefields of France and Belgium will have difficulty forgiving and forgetting. We must remember that the United States declared war in April, 1917, not against the German

people, but against autocracy, Prussianism and German ruthlessness and militarism. Our boys fought for the liberty and democray of the world, including Germany. Now that the German people have their liberty under a democratic republican form of government, they need encouragement and help.

Shortage in Housing Conditions Reaches Crisis

The building and housing situation in the United States throughout the country and especially in the large cities reached a very acute state. Unless buildings were required for war activities during the period of the war building construction was forbidden. After the war, costs of building materials and labor had risen so high that people could not afford to build. The population meanwhile was increasing constantly and the great prosperity during the war period made many desirous of securing larger quarters or their own homes who had never been able to consider doing so.

In order to meet the problem in some way from having landlord's raise rents sky high the New York legislature passed an emergency law forbidding landlords from raising the rent of their tenants above from what they had been paying for three years. The landlords of course claimed that this law made it impossible for them to realize enough to pay their taxes, keep up repairs, operate apartment houses in a proper manner, and earn a reasonable intererst on their investment. They also declared that by making it unprofitable for builders to erect houses it was a poor way to help the housing situation which needed the investment of capital for the building of more homes. New York State, therefore, to encourage the building of homes gave a ten year exemption from taxes to those who would build houses for living quarters within three years from April 20. Builders were not slow of taking advantage of this new law and building operations took enormous strides, as millions of idle capital was at their disposal for buildings.

Greedy landlords, however, insisted that they could not get on without raising rents, and tried to avoid the new enacted emergency rent laws. The state, appointed a

housing commission with Senator Lockwood as chairman and Samuel Untermeyer as counsel to assist in investigations of the building trades. Their investigation brought out the fact that there existed a combination between the manufacturers of building materials and the labor unions in the building trades, to exploit the public as easy marks, for their mutual benefit. These unlawful combinations existed not only in New York State but throughout the whole country.

Prosecution and conviction of the organizers in all branches of the building trades and labor unions who participated and were exposed in these unlawful combinations formed for the purpose of increasing the cost to the public as easy marks followed. Hundreds pleaded guilty and were fined. A few, Lawyer John T. Hettrick and Brindell the labor leader among them, were given prison sentences for working the builders as easy marks for their own mutual benefit.

These palliative measures did not do much to relieve the housing situation or help the public to find shelter at reasonable rates. The builders through the United Building trades and the United Labor boards continued in raising prices for materials. Labor was compelled to pass the buck along the line to the contractors and higher prices for erecting new buildings to the landlords and they in turn to the tenants as the easy marks, in the end.

The Ku Klux Klan Breeds Religious Intolerance

How wonderful if there could have been a continuance of the religious tolerance which existed during the world war through the work of the Y. M. and Y. W. C. A.'s, Red Cross, the Knights of Columbus, the Jewish organizations, and the Salvation Army, all working in harmony to bring relief and help to the famine stricken, sick, wounded and distressed regardless of nationality, color, or creed. But such proved not to be.

The flame of religious and racial intolerance apparently has been lighted since the close of the world war and spread by groups of white men organized under the name of the Ku Klux Klan. They accept for membership at $10.00

per capita only white citizens born in America and belonging to the Protestant Christian faith. Under cover of masked hooded bands, dressed in white uniforms ornamented with skull and cross bones and by the light of flaming red crosses erected on hill tops near where they hold their meetings in designated localities, and set themselves up as judge and jury to carry out the law of the land and regulate the morals and living of the colored people, aliens, Catholics and Jews. By their lawless activities they are violating the spirit of the constitution and the law of the land. Through preaching their interlance and doctrines they have created a spirit that may lead us back to the 15th century with its religious wars.

In this connection it would be an excellent idea if every citizen were required to read and study the preamble of the constitution and article 1 of the 1st amendment of the United States. It certainly should be read and taught daily in our public schools and its significance explained to our rising generation. If this were carried out many evil tendencies of the present time would find no soil for intolerance and lead to good citizenship.

The preamble of the constitution and article one of the 1st Amendment to the same guarantees to every citizen the right to follow a peaceful pursuit in life, to earn a living for himself and his family, to assemble peaceably and to petition the government for redress of grievances. Congress is prohibited from making laws respecting the establishment of any religious or prohibiting the free exercise thereof; abridging the freedom of speech, or of the press, or the right of the people peaceably to assemble and to petition the government for redress of grievances.

Other indications of the spread of intolerance in this fair land is the publicity and misrepresentation of American Jews carried on by a prominent automobile manufacturer, a man that is credited to possess ordinary common sense and should know better. Even one of the oldest United States Universities, supposedly a stronghold for tolerance and freedom of thought considered a policy of limiting the proportion of Jewish students who might enter as scholars at that seat of learning. This of course, is a policy found in some private schools and colleges. It was a blow, however, to have the proposal originate in the largest university. Condemnation of such a course by the public press as

contrary to American ideals and the American constitution caused its withdrawal.

Such evidences of intolerance against whole races, creeds, or religions leave their sting. Wholesale condemnation of an entire group for the objectionable behavior of a few of their number is a certain indication of a narrow prejudiced attitude, ill becoming educated individuals who are seeking the truth. First among the learned the breadth of view which is characteristic of tolerance should be found and then through education it may spread among the masses. Its accomplishments will be of slow growth requiring decades to destroy that microbe of intolerance.

Every man should be judged by his principles and character and not by mythical characteristics he is supposed to possess as a member of a group, for every group includes good and bad individuals, and individuals who have a combination of both.

Christians in analyzing their antagonism to Jews should remember and not forget that they are the followers and believers in the principles and teachings of a Jew who judged people by their deeds and not by their creed, and taught a religion of love.

Chapter XXXXI

I shall chronicle in short order important events occuring in the United States in 1921 and thereafter.

United States Mail Robbery Led by Chapman

In the month of October a bold robbery of $1,500,000 from Uncle Sam's registered mail took place in New York City at Leonard Street and Broadway, a short distance from the City Hall and Post Office. The four robbers led by Gerald Chapman who had planned and carried out the robbery were traced in 1923, caught, tried, convicted and sentenced to long prison terms at Atlanta, Ga. The sensational escape of Chapman, from there, the leader of the robber band, his recapture and escape again, and during the short time of his freedom carrying on right under the noses of the government detectives a string of crimes ending in murder, his recapture and trial and conviction

and sentenced to be hung for his latest crime of murder.

Startling disclosures in New York City showed how the politicians had made easy marks of pushcart peddlers and the public as well in New York City. The politicians appointed as collectors by the bureau of markets had been collecting from the peddlers for the privilege of having their stands from which they sold merchandise, rents amounting to between $600,000 and $700,000. They had failed to make any returns to the city of the amounts so collected, as they considered these sums as easy money as salary for their hard work in collecting the rents for the city. These facts were given publicity in the newspapers which resulted in placing the collectors on a fixed salary and in a definite accounting to the city of the amounts collected for rent. It turns out now that the location of stands is used by the grafters to collect easy money from the easy marks pushcart peddlers and most of them are afraid to expose the grafters for fear they will lose their stands.

At the New York City mayorality election in the fall of 1921, the incumbent Democrat, John F. Hylan, was opposed by the Republican candidate Henry H. Curran, president of the Board of Aldermen. Hylan and the entire Democratic ticket were elected by the Tammany organization on a platform standing for home rule and continuance of a five cent carfare for the Greater City.

Judge Landis Selected to Head the United States Baseball League

An event of importance in the field of professional baseball was the appointment of United States District Judge Kenesaw M. Landis of Chicago as arbiter and head of the United States baseball leagues. The position was created for him with the idea that baseball would be placed on a higher professional plan through his regulation, than it had held in the past. Judge Landis, famous for imposing a fine of $21,000,000 on the Standard Oil Company for violating the United States Trust laws, resigned his office on the bench to enter his new calling.

Trans-Atlantic Service to Germany Re-Established

Early in 1922 the first German steamer to enter New York harbor from the beginning of the world war arrived

gaily decorated with American and German flags. It was the North German Lloyd steamer Seidlitz. It was heartily welcomed as a messenger of peace. Its reception because of the Volstead Act had to be celebrated in a rather spiritless way with pretzels and sour kraut washed down with soft drinks as all high spirits, whether beer, wine or champagne had been outlawed and banished from our shores and land.

Harding Pardons Some War Prisoners

A number of Socialists convicted and imprisoned for violation of special war laws by speaking against the war and war measures were given their pardons by President Harding so that they could spend Christmas with their families. Among them was Eguene V. Debs, the Socialist candidate for president in 1920, who received one million votes while he was serving time in the federal prison at Atlanta, Ga. Debs went to Washington to thank the president for restoring to the people of the United States their constitutional right of free speech which had been denied them during the war.

A general amnesty for all United States war prisoners convicted of violating special laws and acts during the war was urged upon the president by numerous delegations of women, children, and societies who visited Washington for that purpose. In June, 1923, the president granted these appeals by the release of all prisoners except those guilty of capital crimes.

Distinguished Visitors Arrive in New York

In the fall New York greeted and gave the freedom of the city to distinguished heroes of the World War—our own General John Pershing, Marshall Ferdinand Foch, the French general and commander of the Allied forces, and the Italian General Diaz, and to Aristide Briand, the French statesman.

Soldiers to Fight Only for American Principles

President Harding in speaking at the opening exercises at West Point in September, 1921, declared that during his

term of office the men would never be called into military service except to fight for American principles with heart, soul and honor.

The Disarmament Conference

In February, 1922, a conference held in Washington called by the United States to discuss the limitation of naval armaments with the leading powers was attended by delegates from Great Britain, France, Italy and Japan. Secretary Hughes and President Harding took the leading part in explaining the object of the conference which ended with a five power agreement to suspend warship building for a number of years and at the same time agreed to keep a fixed ratio of battleships of Great Britain, the United States and Japan, France and Italy. The ratio agreed upon was 5—5—3 for the three powers. The plan required the scrapping of many vessels that overlapped the agreed ratio and the United States agreed to scrap the largest share of her own navy to show to the world her peaceful intentions. The success of the conference in bringing about this first step toward disarmament was a great achievement for the Harding administration. It raised hopes that many more steps for disarmament would be taken to cover the entire field of warfare on land as well as on sea, by submarine, cruiser, aeroplane, chemical warfare, etc.

The Death of Pope Benedict XV

An event of world-wide interest especially to members of the Roman Catholic church in all parts of the world including the U. S. was the death of Pope Benedict XV early in 1922. His successor to the papal throne elected by the college of cardinals, was Cardinal Achille Ratti, Archbishop of Milan, who became Pope Pius XI. Pope Benedict XV had tried in many ways to stop the bloody carnage of the world war by prayers, by appealing to the warring nations and the United States, but all in vain. His activities and appeals were considered German propaganda and his well meant advice fell on deaf ears, unheeded.

Commission Appointed for Settlement of Foreign Affairs

Another step toward world peace was the appointment of the commission to arrange for funding the foreign debt and the conditions for payment of interest and principal as speedily as possible to the United States.

At the opening of the Hague permanent court of international justice in June, 1922, at the Carnegie peace palace only two cases were docketed for their consideration and judgment. The League of Nations may have taken its place or the failure to use it now as the time of the opening of the world war probably proved that the nations which might have used it felt it inadequate to put its decisions into effect or feared to bring any unjust causes to its attention because they would not be upheld. The court, of course, was founded to settle all questions that might lead to war between nations and to settle any and all questions for peace or war by the justice of their decisions, relying on the moral support of the nations composing it to uphold them. President Harding had the Hague Court enlarged in mind, when he advocated the foundation of a world peace court to be used by all the nations, the United States taking part.

The arbitration tribunal at the Hague awarded in October, 1922, Norwegian shipowners who had appealed to that court $12,000,000 for the non-delivery of ships which they had contracted to have built in the Uinted States. These vessels were taken over and requisitioned by the United States government to be used in carrying supplies for our army and the Allies across the Atlantic at the time of our entrance into the war. The $12,000,000 was paid by the United States and shows where Uncle Sam was the easy mark for the Allies cause and protection.

As a result of the war the United States being the creditor nation of the world accumulated practically two thirds of the world's gold supply. The large amount of money in circulation started an era of speculation in coal, cotton, oil, mining, rubber, railroad, traction, chemical, and industrial stocks and bonds. All kinds of watered securities and get rich quick schemes were floated and put on the market by irresponsible banking houses, brokers, stock

and bond salesmen, foreign and domestic exchange firms who opened offices in New York and the principal cities to work the "easy marks" and gather in the abundant money they had saved and the valuable securities they had acquired during the war time. The men not only worked themselves for easy money but had the help of smartly dressed ladies, who were supplied with large sums for entertainment of those whom they were trying to inveigle into investing in the various get rich quick schemes they had floated. This combination succeeded in fleecing innocent lambs as easy marks out of $250,000,000 through gorgeous furnished bucket shops nad brokers' offices they had opened for that purpose.

The Bucket Shop Gangs

It probably would have continued indefinitely had not some of the brokers and their lady friends interested in these blind pools skipped out with the ready cash and securities and permitted their firms to go into bankruptcy and into the hands of receivers. Those foolish enough to have invested their funds and securities in these schemes paying unusual rates of interest or dividends found in looking for returns by their bucketshop friends, that they had failed and left empty safes and offices for the easy mark victims to fight over. One would be surprised at the number of supposedly conservative business men and women among their victims who were ashamed to admit their gullibility and desire to get rich quick, to coming forward and aiding the district attorney in the prosecution of the worst cases. Some of the worst leaders found their way to jail, and others aided by politicians and smart lawyers got off but the victims as easy marks for the most part lost their money to the bucketshop gangs.

The Railroad Funding Bill

In August, 1921, Congress passed the railroad funding bill guaranteeing six percent on the net earnings to the stockholders, a matter which had been under consideration from the time the government returned the railroads to their former owners and as a compensation for the run

down condition when under government control during the war.

The Interstate Commerce Commission threw a small sop to the shippers of the country by ordering a reduction of ten percent on all freight rates to take effect July 1, 1922. Soon thereafter, the United States Railroad Labor Board to prevent the railroads from suffering from the resulting loss of revenue ordered a flat reduction of nine percent in wages of 400,000 railroad workers.

Wage Reductions Causing Strikes on Railroads and in Coal Mines

Partly as a result of this decision of the Railroad Labor Board, unions of the railroad workers not willing to be used as easy marks to help out the railroads started strikes all over the country and threatened to tie up the wheels of industry. The state troops of Illinois and Kentucky had to be called out to keep the lawless element among the strikers within bounds and prevent bloodshed. Injunctions were granted and issued by the United States courts in Chicago on the application of the United States Attorney General enjoining unions and their officials from using money collected by them for carrying on the strike. Commuters using the Erie, New York Central, New York and New Haven, Delaware, Lackawanna and Western, New Jersey Central, and other railroads running into and out of New York volunteered to man and run passenger trains to and from New York in the morning and evening. Their offer was accepted by the railroads. Those days one could see millionaires, bankers, lawyers and business men don overalls getting interesting experience and pleasure out of acting as engineers, firemen, brakemen and conductors on r.r. trains. This helped somewhat to break the backbone of the strike and the railroad workers were glad to get their jobs back again when the strike was declared off by the railroad unions.

Means to Relieve the Coal Shortage Situation

As a result of the strike of the railroad workers and the coal miners, Governor Miller called the New York State legislature in special session to empower him to create a

State Fuel Commission for to purchase and regulate the sale of coal and to make use of an appropriation of $10,000,000 in guarding and protecting the people and industries of the State from a coal famine in the winter of 1922-1923 and being used as easy marks.

Meanwhile Herbert Hoover in May, 1922, arranged with the soft coal mine operators and miners' unions who were not striking to fix the price of soft coal at $3.50 a ton at the mines in order to prevent retailers from taking advantage of the shortage which would develop from the strike to raise prices to the consumers as easy marks, beyond all reason.

The coal strike affected Henry Ford's automobile works in Detroit and forced him to close his shops temporary, throwing 75,000 men out of work. To supply his lack of coal to run his plant, Ford bought coal mines and mined enough coal to provide for his plants, besides was able to supply his employees with coal for their home use at cost.

Outlawry of Strikes and Compulsory Arbitration Recommended by Harding

President Harding in December, 1922, asked Congress for laws forbidding and outlawing general strikes and making compulsory the submission of all disputes between capital and labor for arbitration and settlement to the United States Labor Board and Courts. He recognized the evil effects of constantly recurring strikes in inconveniencing the public as easy marks and causing loss of money to everyone involved. Nothing, however, came of it.

A step in the direction of arbitration was reached in December, 1922, by the arrangement of an agreement between the building trades and their workers to that effect which has been carried out thus far to their mutual benefit.

Dissolution of the Sugar Trust Does not Help Consumer

In May, 1922, the United States Supreme Court handed down its decision regarding the dissolution of the American Sugar Refining Corporation. The government had brought suit against the company for violation of the Sherman

Act in 1910. The lower courts had issued orders for the dissolution of the trust which decision the company had appealed to the Supreme Court. The latter body upheld the decree of the lower courts twelve years later. Meanwhile the Sugar Trust was charging the consumers as easy marks with its legal costs for defending its suit which partly explains the high prices of sugar.

As I mentioned before the public as easy marks cannot understand how court decisions degreeing the dissolution of illegal trusts helps to lower the cost of living. The same stockholders who owned stock in the trust combination continue to own it in the smaller dissolved companies which require more high salaried officials to run them. A better solution than dissolution is regulation.

Immigration Restricted

The ban on immigration, put into effect after the war, was extended for two years from July, 1922. It provided for an annual quota from each country equal to three percent of the population shown in the 1910 census to have come from that country. The restriction of immigration did not relieve the labor shortage or help to lower the cost of living to the public, as easy marks. The labor unions were given encouragement by it to threaten a continuance of strikes in their fight for higher wages and won out.

The Difficulties of the Farmers

The farmers as easy marks, were hardest hit by the shortage of labor and high wages. With the low prices they received for their products they couldn't afford to pay the high prices for the commodities they needed which they did not produce themselves, and neither could they get sufficient help nor pay the high prices demanded by the small supply of labor available and expected the government to provide ways and means for relief of being used as easy marks.

Admirers Honor Wilson on Armistice Day

On Armistice day in 1922 various patriotic organizations held meetings and parades throughout the United States.

President Wilson was cheered at his home in Washington by a pilgrimage of 7,000 of his admirers. He, made his last appearance and speech that day before his death which brought forth eulogies from every section of the country for his greatness as the war president, and even from his political opponents when it occurred.

Chapter XXXXII

Important Events of 1923

The most important events for the year of 1923, a year that was crowded with so many world varied happenings, not only for this nation, but for all nations of the world included the following.

Scandal of the Veterans Bureau

President Harding appointed General Hines as head of the Veterans War Bureau to clean it up and manage it for the benefit of the veterans. Investigation showed that under the management of General Forbes the funds for the relief of the war veterans had been wasted and the money for building needed hospitals, was dissipated in shady ways, which were considered by the investigation committees dishonest and gross mismanagement of the funds by officers of the Veterans bureau, who were in charge. The law courts were called on to recover this money from unfaithful officials, that had made easy money of the easy mark, Uncle Sam's funds, which should have been devoted to the benefit of the sick and wounded war veterans. Up to date, Uncle Sam has recovered very little of the money amounting to millions, that Uncle Sam was fleeced out of and the special trial in the United States Court of the unfaithful officials is going on now and the testimony shows that Uncle Sam is and was used as the easy mark in the dishonest deals and contracts they practiced on Uncle Sam.

Our Doughboys Recalled from the Rhine

President Harding, after the French and Belgians had taken possession of the Ruhr district in Germany, in Janu-

ary, 1923, carried out the will of Congress and recalled our boys' under General Allen, who had been stationed abroad and were guarding the Rhine. The control of that territory was turned over to the Allies after the departure of the American boys.

Another move for peace and to stop trouble makers from using the United States as the easy mark, was an order of the President in January, 1923, to discontinue sales of surplus stock of the United States arms, munitions and war supplies to foreign nations or foreign individuals.

Sugar Prices Goes a Soaring

January, 1923, the price of sugar to the public went soaring. The President directed the tariff commission, urged by appeals from the consumers for relief, to what could be done under the flexible tariff to lower the cost and protect the public, as easy marks, from any further rise in price. That report has not come in as yet, and supply and demand has regulated the price of sugar since.

In order to save the timber for the nation, on government lands and reforest barren districts with sapplings that would furnish timber for the future by grown up trees and to prevent losses by forest fires, the president, designated a week in January, 1923, to carry out that object with the slogan, "Save the timber for the nation." Another plan for reforesting barren districts which plan should and could be adopted by every state and territory of this nation, and every school district throughout the country to hold a tree planting day each May, when every child from six to fourteen years, as well as each enrolled member of the Boy and Girl Scouts plant a tree in their community and surrounding country and highways, and celebrate the day by reciting William Cullen Bryant's poem, "The Planting of the Apple Tree," and other exercises to make the day interesting.

The enjoyment and pleasure that such a day would give to young and old every year so that all would join in singing with joy our national anthem and all could act as Scouts to preserve the trees for the

pleasure of all. This would be a real Americanism and not makebelieve and it would instill besides in our youth a love for nature, not to destroy shrubbery and trees and all would act as Scouts to preserve and raise the trees they helped to plant for enjoyment of all.

Golden jubilees and celebrations for inventions, which revolutionized the world and created a golden harvest for the inventors were held in all iron and steel centers in 1923, for the celebration of the invention of producing Bessemer steel.

The typewriter, invented at Ileon, N. Y., fifty years ago, in the semi-centennial celebration held there, displayed in their exhibit of typewriting machines from the first invented to the present day improvements, the wonderful progress made in that field since its birth. In this connection it may be interesting reading to quote:

Mother Shipton's Prophecies

Will add Mother Shipton's Prophecies copied from the "Book of Knowledge" prophecying inventions and events that would happen in the world, viz:

Over a wild and stormy sea	(Atlantic Ocean)
Shall a noble sail,	(Christopher Columbus)
Who to find, will not fail	(A road to India—West)
A new and fair countree	(America)
From whence shall bring,	
A herb and a root	(Tobacco and Potatoes)
That all men shall suit,	
And please both plowman and the King;	
And let them take no more than measure,	
But shall have the even pleasure,	
In the belly and the brain.	
Carriages without horses shall go	(Automobiles)
And accidents fill the world with woe	(Japanese earthquake and others)
And in its center a Bishop's see	(Westminster Abbey)
Around the world thoughts shall fly	(Telegraph)
In the twinkling of an eye	(Radio)
Waters shall yet more wonders do	(Electric Power)
How strange, yet shall be true	
The world upside down shall be	(The world as a globe)
And gold found at the root of a tree	(By earthquakes)
Through hills men shall ride	(Tunnels)
And no horse or ass by their side	(Steam locomotive)
Under water men shall walk	(Sea Divers)
Shall ride, shall sleep and walk	(Submarines)
In the air men shall be seen	(Airships)
In white, in black and in green	
A great man shall come and go	(Oliver Cromwell)
Three times shall lovely France	(Revolution 1783, 1848, 1871)

Before her people shall be free
Three tyrant rulers shall she see (Robespierre, Marat, Danton)
Three times the people's hope is gone
Three rulers in succession see (Napoleon, Bourbon, Orleans)
Each springing from different dynasty
Then shall the worser fight be done
England and France shall be as one (World War)
The British olive next twine (Queen Victoria)
In marriage with the German vine (Prince Albert)
Men shall walk over rivers and under rivers (Bridges and Tunnels)
Iron in the water shall float (Iron Steamboats)
As easy as a wooden boat,
Gold shall be found and found
In a land thats not now known (American Continent)
England shall at last admit a Jew
The Jew was held in scorn
Shall of a Christian be born and born (D'IsIraeli)
A house of glass shall come to pass (Crystal Palace)
In England, but alas!
War will follow with the work
In the land of Pagan and Turk (Crimean War)
And state and state in fierce strife
Will seek each other's life
But when the North shall divide the South (Civil War, Revolution)
An eagle shall build in the lions mouth (United States of America)
Taxes for blood and for war (War with the Colonies)
Will come to every door,
All England's sons that plough land
Shall be seen, book in hand, (Oxford College)
Learning shall so ebb and flow
The poor shall most learning know (Public Schools)
Waters shall flow where corn shall grow (Canals)
Corn shall grow where waters doth flow (Irrigation)
Houses shall appear in the vales below
And covered by hail and snow (Swiss Alps Avalanches)
The world then to an end shall come
In eighteen hundred and eighty one. (Not true)

Other Events of 1923

February 26, 1923, United States paid Norway, the $12,000,000 awarded them by the Hague Court, for ships taken over by the U. S. government during the world war.

March 3, 1923, General Henry T. Allen reached New York shores with the last of the United States troops that had been stationed on the Rhine.

March 4, 1923, the expiration of the 67th Congress and with it 14,000 bills not acted on. The country and all the easy marks felt relieved by that event.

March, 1923, the estate of W. K. Vanderbilt paid very near $2,000,000 inheritance taxes to the United States Government on an appraisal of about fifty-four and one half million dollars.

Anti-Saloon League and the Law

March 13, 1923, the anti-Saloon League using its funds as a political body, solicited from their easy mark members for the purpose of enforcing the dry laws of the state, were themselves guilty of breaking the law, according to the decision of the New York State Supreme Court for not submitting to the Secretary of State, their annual report of receipts and expenditures and trying to keep them under cover so as to shield some of their 50-50 collectors.

March 20, 1923, Harold L. Hart, William A. Orr with 18 others were acquitted of trying to defraud Uncle Sam's government in handling prohibition violation cases while in office. Uncle Sam could not prove where he was the easy mark.

The Bosch Magneto Bargain from the Easy Mark, Uncle Sam

April 6, 1923, Martin E. Kern, who in December, 1918, purchased for four and a half million dollars, the American Bosch Magneto Co., property supposed to be worth $40,000,000 as a good 100 percent American citizen from the Alien property custodian under President Wilson. A. M. Palmer, who had seized it during the war for the government, confessed that he was the son of a Swiss citizen, by a passport application in June, 1922, was fined $2000 for making a false statement in 1918 in the Federal Court. He could very well afford to pay that fine for getting that bargain from easy mark Uncle Sam's counter in 1918. Uncle Sam is still trying to find out how the trick was done, but as it was Alien and Enemy property, it does not matter much.

Discovery of Insulin as a Diabetes Cure

April 5, 1923, insulin, discovered by Dr. F. G. Banting of Canada pronounced to be a great help in curing diabetes by the Rockefeller Institute for Medical research and its use for further practical results in staying that disease, is studied there.

April 17, 1923, result of the investigation and prosecution by the government for violation of the Sherman anti-

Trust Law, in combination in restraint of trade by the Pottery trade, mostly concerns located in New Jersey, a number of firms and individuals pleaded guilty, of having violated that law, in the Federal Court at Trenton, and were let off with light prison sentences and monetary fines.

The State of Wisconsin under Governor Blaine, was the first state passing a law to opening the books for public inspection of the income tax returns of corporations and individuals and United States Senator La Folette was instrumental of having Congress adopt that law.

Greater New York Silver Jubilee

The silver jubilee of 1898 to 1923 for the Greater New York city charter, celebrating that event by showing the wonderful growth and improvements of the five boroughs, constituting the greater New York since 1898. The father and sponsor for greater New York was Andrew H. Green, who in 1898 as Comptroller, carried that project through, with the approval of the

Mayor W. L. Strong for New York.
Mayor F. W. Wurster for Brooklyn.

Mayor P. J. Gleason for State Island and granted by the New York legislature and signed by the governor. Mayor John F. Hylan with a committee of prominent citizens made that celebration a success showing the growth of little old New York to the greatest city of the world, with its five million inhabitants, its wonderful buildings, parks, improvements and s. f. government.

The days from May 26 to June 23 were designated as holidays to show the great progress made during the 25 years for the silver jubilee. Parades of societies and organizations of all nations constituting its populations, pageants, displaying all trades, that are carried on here, in the parades on the avenues showed some of the great inventions and wonders of the new and old world. The exhibitions and display of all departments carried on under Mayor Hylan's administration demonstrating their activities and work in their respective departments as a wonderful organization in managing the greater city.

July 1, 1923, a very important event for the United States that Hon. R. W. Boyden resigned as the unofficial observer with the Reparation Commission at Paris and was succeeded by Col. F. A. Logan, Jr., who seems to have covered himself with glory in carrying on and assisted in the reparation settlements with Germany and the Allied powers through the Dawes plan, mentioned later.

July 4, 1923, the bards home of L. F. Foster who wrote, "My Old Kentucky Home," at Bardstown, Ky., was dedicated as a state shrine with ceremonies by Kentucky's population.

A Colored Enterprise

In June, a colored gentleman, Marcus Garvey, who set himself up as a leader for the colored race in the U. S. and used them as easy marks to invest in his various schemes by organizing the Black Star Steamship Line and selling his stock to his followers for about one million dollars in his various enterprises and with promises to lead them to Africa where they could have and form an empire of their own and live in clover for the rest of their lives. He was convicted in the U. S. Federal Court, for using the mail to defraud easy mark followers and sent to Atlanta prison for five years.

President Hardings' Vacation and His Tour through the U. S. and Alaska and ending in His Untimely Death

President Harding having worked overtime for the nation, took a short vacation with his wife, to St. Augustine, Florida, for a well deserved rest. In order to get acquainted with the people of the United States and Alaska, he mapped out what he considered would be a good way to put before the people on that trip by speeches delivered enroute the thoughts nearest his heart and what he considered his life work to accomplish that would bring world peace for all nations either by a tribunal of judges or a World Court that he had advocated before Congress. The President in undertaking this long tour overtaxed his strength and on his return trip from the North, landing at San Francisco, was stricken low with sickness. The most

tender care by his wife, doctors and nurses and the prayers of the nation for his speedy recovery could not save him for his people. On August 2, in the prime of life, death called him to the Great Beyond, to plead there for a world peace and which he had hoped to accomplish, while alive and in office as President of this nation. He undertook that fateful trip to enlighten the nation, what he considered his life work to bring about peace, for the good and welfare of manknd and allay the hatred that war had brought on.

Sacrifices by Two Presidents for World Peace

This sacrifice and devoting of his life for such a peace was given to the World not alone by him in advocating a World Court of Justice, but also by President Woodrow Wilson by advocating the League of Nations in signing the Versailles treaty for the American nation, which treaty however, was rejected in 1920 by Congress and the voters of this country, on account of Article X, and the separate three power covenant with the Allied powers, not trusting themselves or each other, pledging Uncle Sam, as the easy mark, to come to their rescue in the future and help them unravel any trouble that they might stir up, whether just or unjust, and sanctioning all the mandates they had taken over.

Chapter XXXXIII

President Coolidge Takes Oath as President

August 2, President Harding passed away and Vice-President Coolidge, who was taking a vacation at the old homestead with his family, at Portmouth, Vt., on being notified that he had succeeded to that high office, took the oath for that office as the thirtieth president of the United States on August 3. The oath was administered by his father, on the family Bible and in the house in which he was born. Duty compelled him to leave for Washington, D. C., where he arranged with the consent of the late president's family and the cabinet the nation's mourning and the funeral cortege from San Francisco to the Na-

tional Capitol, so that the nation could pay its last respects and honor to its deceased president at the White House that he had left with a world peace message only a short time before. His body was taken on August 10, to his former home in Marion, Ohio, and placed in a vault mourned by the whole nation by his untimely death.

Governor Pinchot Mediator in the Coal Miner's Strike

The coal miners strike occurring in August, 1923, disturbed the serenity of the country and did not fit in very well with the prosperity of the land and in order to save us from a coal famine, the President called on Governor Pinchot of Pennsylvania, to act as mediator in the arbitration conference between the Coal Miners' Union, operators of mines and the United States Coal Commission on points of settlement they had not been agle to agree upon.

The governor suggested a plan for settlement in an agreement with all interested parties for two years, which would make peace for that length of time in the coal mining districts. On September 19, the agreement to that effect was accepted and signed with most liberal gains for the unions. The public, as easy marks, as usual, paid the cost of the strike by the increased price of coal and had to be thankful for that.

The 18th Amendment and Volstead Effect on the Public

How well the public in general, as easy marks, liked the prohibition enforcement laws, Unitd States statistics show that over 10 percent of its population were taken sick and it required, during 1922-1923, 11,268,469 doctors' prescriptions for drinks filled by druggists to put them on the road to recovery and quench their honest thirst. How many more millions of supposed to be good law abiding citizens furnished their own prescriptions without recording the same!; how many were duplicated and how often, let all the easy marks, judge by the number of arrests for being drunk and the number of arrests for violating the 18th amendment and Volstead acts during the year!

The Bootleg War and Its Costs

War of the United States was officially ended July 1, 1921, but the government it seems, declared a new war called the Bootleg-Rum War on all violators of the 18th amendment and Volstead Act and which has been carried on for the last five years for the enforcement of the prohibition laws with a direct cost to the government of about $59,000,000, not counting the $35,000,000 a year paid out for the special created war fleet nor counting the expense of the Dpartment of Justice in prosecuting those caught in the meshes of the law. Reports show that since 1921 to 1924, 177,000 arrests with fines and confiscation amounting to about $21,000,000 were collected by the government in enforcing the dry laws. Besides, Uncle Sam is out the internal revenue and tariff on imported wet goods smuggled in by bootleggers, hijackers and sold to the easy mark public, that did not like the sumptuary laws.

By buying outlawed spirits from bootleggers these easy marks violated the laws of the land as good United States citizens and have to play hypocrites and are considered criminals in the eyes of the law. Is a law just, that makes and creates so many criminals? It is indirectly the cause of the crime wave that has struck this country.

Reports from all police sources in the United States shows that arrests for drunkeness since 1920 have increased very near 100 percent from pre-Volstead days and the cause for real temperance retarded. Insanity, murder and other crimes can be traced to the dry laws, and creates regiments of young fellows as bootleggers to make easy money of easy marks. You are raising grafters, blackmailers, through a rewarding system to detect violators, that work the easy mark, Uncle Sam, as well as the easy mark victims, that fall into their hands, for easy money.

You are encouraging our neighbors to the south, to the north as well as Cuba, Bermuda, West India Islands and foreign nations to the East, or West, with their rum fleets lying beyond the new established twelve mile limit from the shore to supply the thirsty easy mark millions in the United States with booze and make easy money.

Uncle Sam is watching and guarding with dry law enforcement officers our Canadian and Mexican land borders and from Canadian reports published that from March 31, 1923 to March, 1924, over 3,000,000 gallons of beer, ale, and whiskey exported to the United States must have escaped the vigilance of our custom guards and the easy mark, Uncle Sam, was only out custom duties of about eight and one half million dollars on wet stuff.

Home brews and honest farmers' cider that might have gone beyond the one-half percent alcohol limit are not included in reports as these good citizens did not submit their samples for Uncle Sam to analyze. As easy marks, they begged to be excused and not censured and not having taken up the chemical study of alcoholic contents of their drinks, could not very well accuse themselves of violating the laws of the land, if their cider went beyond the one-half percent of spirits. To be safe, we should all go to church and pray not to be led into temptation or have the honest farmer or your good neighbor tempt you, with the offer of a drink that might be beyond the prescribed government limit. Joyful high spirits are outlawed now and low spirits of one-half percent have taken its place.

The newly created war fleet by the United States government coast guard to enforce and have its laws respected, gives employment to our marines, as an extra dry force. This bootleg war is carried on, against the foreign rum fleet, which is trying to deliver to the easy mark thirsty crowds of the United States beyond the twelve mile limit, their high spirited loads and not let the guards catch them doing so.

Japanese Earthquake, Uncle Sam the Good Samaritan

The Japanese earthquake on September 11, 1923, followed by fire and tidal waves, left in its path the destruction of numerous cities, houses, villages. Mountains razed and swallowed up by waters of the sea, and sniffed out the lives of nearly one and a half million human beings, besides injuring over one million of inhabitants of the Japanese Islands and causing a loss of three billions of dollars in property and improvements.

The Good Samaritan Uncle Sam, came at once to their rescue, with food, shelter furnished by the ships of the United States navy, stationed near the Japanese coast, besides the American Red Cross wired ten million dollars for assistance in that terrible disaster and a good many other millions were donated by the kind hearted American nation for their relief.

Prize Fight Between Dempsey and Firpo

Another event that drew the easy marks, was the prize fight between Jack Dempsey, the American title holder and Louis Firpo, on September 14, 1923, for the world championship. Firpo was known as the wild bull of Argentine. Sixty thousand people paid to the promoters over one million dollars to witness a two round battle in the ring, and knockout of Firpo. Easy marks do not mind paying for one half hour sport of that kind to see their hero, Jack Dempsey, crowned the champion prize-fighter of the world.

International Horse Races

Papyrus, the great English horse that won the derby, reached the American shore on September 13, 1923, to wrest victory for England on the American turf. In its first international race at Belmont Park, N. Y., Zev, the American horse, the winner of this race on October 20, showed the superiority of the American racing stables against foreign invasion by English race horses.

Lloyd George's Visit to Our Shores

The promised visit of the English ex-premier Lloyd George, the great commoner, to thank this country for the assistance and help rendered during and after the great war to England, occurred in New York on October 5. He was warmly greeted as our English cousin from across the sea and his reception by the New York population and admirers and throughout the states that he later visited, was so sincere, that he really could not find words good enough to express the pleasure for the receptions tendered

him. His pleasant smile showed the joy of the royal reception accorded him.

The World Series of Baseball Games

The biggest event of the season, that draws the record of crowds throughout the nation, not alone to the baseball fields, but every bulletin board of the newspapers, hotels, telephone and telegraph offices, theatres, clubs or public places to see, hear or find out, about the scores, hits, innings and home runs in the yearly contest and games between the rival champions of the baseball clubs in the world series, of the American Baseball League, whereon the easy marks, can base opinions on to wager their money on their favorite team for easy gains. October 1923, the Yankee team for the first time in the series were the winner over the Giant team. How much money changed hands amongst the easy mark fans as the result of the championship games will let you guess, there is no record kept of it.

Plans for the Presidential Nominations scheduled for June, 1924

Conventions for the nominations of presidential candidates were scheduled for June, 1924, and all favored sons of the states and nation were at liberty to cast their hats into the ring for that high honor. Senator Hiram Johnson of California was one of the first to offer himself as a progressive Republican candidate against the field. The incumbent President Calvin Coolidge, seems to have the best chance to keep the chair, that he took over on August 3, 1923, to succeed himself, as the 30th president of the United States. William G. McAdoo, as the heir of the Wilson administration was perfectly willing to make the race and try again for that honor, but lost out as in 1920. Senator Oscar Underwood started to fish for the nomination, but the drys and the Ku Klux Klan would scalp him if he were nominated.

Henry Ford, who had been suggested by both the leading parties and independents, as presidential timber, announced in December, 1923, that he was not in the field for the nomination and would stick to his flivver and other

various enterprises that he was interested in and advised his friends, that the present administration under President Coolidge's guidance was all right, safe, and sound for the country and the nation.

On November 24, 1923, the yearly football game between the Army and Navy took place at the Polo grounds in New York City and 65,000 admirers of our gallant fighters witnessed the game. The well-fed Navy goat, was not able to butt in and dislodge the Army mule. The Army mule made a kick in for a stand off in the game, and honors were even. The Army mule, as well as the Navy goat, are preparing and training now and getting into shape for the 1924 kick. Good luck to both mascots, and if the election of 1924 turns out that the Donkey-mule was able to kick out the G. O. P. elephant, that trick may resurrect the Army mascot, as the mule and the Democratic donkey are step-brothers.

Yale and Harvard Contest on the Gridiron

While writing about the football game between the Army and Navy, I must not forget to mention the football game that took place the same day between the scholars of our great universities, Yale and Harvard, the blue and the crimson, which was witnessed by 60,000 admirers of the boys. Yale for a wonder downed their opponents with a score of 13 to 0. The blues were the victors over the crimson.

The crowds attending the football games and easy marks wagering their money on results of the same, shows there are plenty easy marks in Uncle Sam's domain to enjoy that sport.

Dr. Cook Discovering Lots of Easy Marks

The conviction for fraud by the United States Court of Dr. Frederick A. Cook, at Fort Worth, Texas, in November, 1923, who had claimed the credit to have discovered the North Pole and the public, as easy marks, of both continents had honored and hailed him as the great explorer for having reached the top of the earth, showed that all the easy marks are not confined to Uncle Sam's

domains. Dr. Cook discovered a great many more easy marks, by using Uncle Sam's mail, offering stock in various oil companies and other schemes that he originated and floated on wind, which the easy marks bought and found out when it was too late, that all representations about companies that he floated were cold air, which he had gathered and stored up from his imagined trip to the North Pole and for that reason considered very valuable and to be unloaded for the benefit of southern easy marks that were willing to load up.

Chapter XXXXIV

President Coolidge's First Message to the 68th Congress

President Coolidge in his first message to the 68th Congress on December 6, 1923, advocated the World Court, that President Harding had recommended to Congress, should be reconsidered and invite all nations to take part in it. Favored the law, that Congress had passed for foreign nations to settle their debts owing to the United States. Advising economy in the running of the United States Government Merchant Marine, urging private United States Shipping interests to buy the same for extension of American trade. Railroad consolidation, voluntarily, in reginal sections, as advocated by the Inter-State Railroad Commission. Better enforcement of the 18th Amendment and the Volstead Act and prohibition agents to be selected by civil service rules. Continue restrictive immigration laws with provision that all prospective immigrants be examined abroad in regard to fitness for entrance into the United States. Muscle Shoals to be sold by the government to private interests that would be bound to produce cheap fertilizers for farmers. Does not favor a soldier bonus, but full compensation and all possible care for disabled heroes. He advocated that coal companies should be restricted, not to exploit the public, as easy marks, with unreasonable prices for coal. Child labor amendment to be approved by the states, but the same has been rejected by numerous states as infringing on state rights in making their own laws to regulate child labor.

Commercial Treaty with Germany

A commercial treaty with Germany was negotiated in December, 1923, by Secretary Hughes with the German Ambassador Dr. Wiedfeldt, subject to the approval by both governments.

Former Senator F. B. Kellog from Minnesota, was elected as our ambassador to England and confirmed to the most important post that the president can bestow on any citizen outside of his own office.

Peace Prize Awarded to Dr. Levermore

In January, 1924, the $50,000 peace prize offered by Edward W. Bok, the publisher, for the best practical plan, whereby the United States could act with other nations to prevent war, was awarded by a selected jury to Dr. Charles H. Levermore of Brooklyn. There were over 22,000 plans submitted and a few claimed that the prize awarded was simply used on easy marks, the public, for advertising purposes and in the interest of the League of Nations, but these claims were denied by the publisher. If the United States government would have carried out that plan, there would have been another $50,000 prize gone to the winner.

The Teapot Dome Oil Scandal of 1924

The teapot dome oil scandal was brought out by a Senatorial Commission appointed to get the facts for oil leases, obtained from the easy mark, Uncle Sam, by a number of oil companies by shady means. The testimony brought out, and showed that prominent men were mixed up in it and large cash commissions and fat lawyer's fees for obtaining these valuable oil leases, were doled out rather liberally but not publicly. All transactions were to be for the benefit of the easy mark, Uncle Sam, and for the conservation of oil supplies for the United States Navy, to be held in reserve in case of emergency. Uncle Sam through the courts, is trying to have these oil leases cancelled and recover some of the easy money that the companies have gained. Three members of the presi-

dent's cabinet, who had been mentioned in connection with the oil scandal resigned, they were Fall, Denby and Daugherty, and were succeeded by Hubert Work, Curtis W. Wilbur, and Harlan F. Stone, appointed in their places, in 1924.

Aircraft Aired

The aircraft investigations by the 68th Congress, revealed by witnesses appearing before the committee, that Uncle Sam is still the easy mark, in regard to having a competent airfleet to protect our country. In preparedness speeches delivered in Congress, it was stated, that although we were the land that invented flying machines, we were way behind other nations in numbers and equipment of airships to defend this nation against invaders of our territory.

Although we spent, during the late war, very near a billion of dollars for creating an airfleet, Uncle Sam's squadrons sent abroad to assist the Allies had to use loaned French and English airships for fighting purposes, as our production was only hot air, but no airships, and the easy marks, the public, could not protest, during war times.

Very near one-half billion dollars has been spent since the close of the war, but Uncle Sam, used as an easy mark, is way behind other great powers in having a respectable airfleet, fit for war purposes in case of emergency. The controversy between the army, navy, which branch should have control of the largest appropriation for defense is keeping the airfleet branch in the background. The easy mark,s the public, looks on and awaits results.

Rumors Galore, Some Full of Spirits and Some of Grafters Making Easy Money

Rumors galore and investigations plenty at Washington, D. C., about all kinds of graft and selling of government secrets and the government's supplies of liquors, as well as influence, with the powers that be and all charged up to a dead man by the name of Jesse Smith, who had resided in a green painted house in Washington, D. C. "Dead men tell no tales," it is said, about all the easy marks, he

was supposed to have handled during his life time. A number of witnesses, who had worked easy marks, throughout the United States such as Gaston B. Means, and others of the same stripe have been taken care of by the courts of justice who sent them to quarters where they belonged for safe keeping.

Scapolamin, the Truth Drug

A new drug Scapolamin, has been discovered to make people tell the truth, when administered in small doses. If it should prove to be so, it would have to be produced by the car loads in order to use it on the millions of liars and easy marks, to have any effect. It would do away with taking the oath to tell the truth and nothing but the truth, by simply feeding everyone with Scapolamin, providing it is not against the law supplying all liars, as easy marks, with narcotics. Wonders never cease and it will be wonderful when no one can tell any more fish stories, or come home late nights from the lodge with a pleasuible excuse. Besides ones friend can put one wise and direct you where he gets his honest one-half percent. Oh, what fun we can all have providing the law allows its use!

Ex-President Wilson's Death

Ex-President Woodrow Wilson, who had striven for the last four years, to have the American nation sanction and adopt the Versailles treaty, as signed by him together with the covenant, died on February 3, 1924. Death relieved him from his arduous labors and the struggle for his high ideals and a world peace.

United States Income Tax Books Open for Public Inspection

Another boon for speculators was a United States law passed to give the public a chance to inspect the books of the Internal Revenue office, for personal and corporation income taxes paid to Uncle Sam by them. The newspapers took the liberty of publishing the names and amounts paid and it is claimed through that circulation by the press,

furnished an easy mark, or so-called sucker list for speculators to work on. Whether it worked that way, remains to be shown. How many easy marks were caught or gathered in that way, is a matter of speculation.

Soldiers Bonus Bill Passed

The soldier bonus bill which had been vetoed by President Coolidge for reasons that the public should not be burdened with heavier taxes was repassed by Congress over his veto and became a law without the president's signature in May, 1924.

Income Tax Reduction

An income tax reduction bill was granted by Congress and approved by the president in June, 1924.

Salary Increase for U. S. Postoffice Employees

The same month a bill to raise the salaries of United States Post Office employees was vetoed, but repassed at the last session of the 68th Congress, and approved by the president, as Congress increased the rates on mail to cover the raise of salaries.

Chapter XXXXV

The Strife for Presidential Nominations

The first convention in the field started June 10, 1924, at Cleveland, Ohio, where the Republican National Convention met. The convention opened with the usual oratory and promises to make everyone happy and contented and to have their candidates carry out the platform, they had built even if they had to use a heavy steamroller to smooth the road, or grease the way with oil, they had saved up or give up their last dollar they could spare to have all the easy marks and others help to elect their ticket. This prologue holds good for both parties and is my own suggestion and furnishes the means to furnish hot air and gas for use in their campaign to send the enemy to the rear.

President Coolidge and General C. F. Dawes Receive the Republican Nominations

Now for the nomination of June 12, when Calvin Coolidge received the nomination for president very nearly unanimously with the exception of 24 votes for LaFolette and 10 votes for Hiram Johnson which meant only 44 votes out of 1109 total votes that were not cast for him. It took nearly a month to have the president notified formally of his nomination by the convention. The office of vice-president is getting to be more important since the death of presidents before expirations of their terms. It took only two ballots to give General Charles Dawes, the most popular man in the United States and abroad, of Hell and Maria fame, budget system engineer, and the head of the Dawes reparation plan, to land the nomination, of which he received official notice on August 14, at his home in Evanstone, Ill. It is a good thing that nominees are notified as they might forget, that they were nominated for office.

The Democratic National Convention met June 24, at Madison Square Garden, New York City, and did not conclude the same until July 10. It took 103 ballots to elect their standard bearer for president, Hon. J. W. Davis, from West Virginia from amongst 19 favorite sons, that strove for that honor, with Governor Chas. W. Bryan of Nebraska as his running mate nominated for vice-president. The three K. K. K.'s started the show with a veritable circus and very nearly broke up the whole show. It broke the platform of the party, before it was built and ruined the foundation, by mixing Bryanism, Wilsonism, and Romanism, and trying to get the wet and dry factions into harmony with their declaration of planks. The delegates forgot all about Jeffersons, Washingtons, Jackson, Clevelands and Wilsons and constitutional principles of the Democratic party and American ideals.

Progressive Party Nominate Senator La Folette and Senator Wheeler for President and Vice-President

The Progressive, Socialist and Labor Party which was the outcome of the insurgent bloc at the opening session

of the 68th Congress met for a conference on July 4, at Cleveland, suggested by Senator La Folette to devise a plan to nominate candidates for president and vice-president, that would be in harmony with the masses of voters and carry out their wishes for the welfare of the whole nation and not to vote blindly as easy marks, for the nominees of the old parties. Their platform was short and to the point and in some respects revolutionary in regard to changes of the constitution. Senator La Folette who started the independent party was nominated for president with Senator Wheeler of Montana as vice-president on July 13. It is pretty hard sledding to start a new party, which was called red and anarchistic, by both old parties, the Democrats as well as the Republicans to frighten the voters from voting the progressive ticket, but 4 million voters voted the progressive party ticket for principle sake.

Some credit for the reparation settlement and acceptance of the Dawes plan for Germany and Allied Powers at the London meeting in August, 1924, is really due to Secretary of State Hughes, who in 1922, suggested that all interested parties select a committee of eminent international economists to get the facts and to find ways and means, outside of politics, about the ability of the German nation to pay for reparation due the Allies. Such a committee under Dawes' leadership, suggested a plan and layed the foundation for a real settlement and its adoption may bring on world peace that everybody desired.

The interested parties that took part in that conference at London were compelled, being obligated to the United States, in order to get relief and to unravel the chaos they had created by the Versailles treaty and other actions, they had undertaken during the five years to reach some settlement and not getting any results from the actions they had undertaken, to give the Dawes plan a fair trial and assist in carrying it on and out. General Dawes, Young and Logan, the delegates to that economical convention were practical men with practical ideas and the result so far shows, that politics, militarism or revenge could not get the upper hand in their suggested settlement and plans, although fear holds some of the nations to accept fully

and in good grace, settlements, but they will find the United States just to all in its fulfillment.

Fourth Annual Session of the Institute of Politics for World Betterment

The Institute of Politics for World Betterment and conditions held its fourth annual session in August, 1924, at Williamstown, Mass., the home of Williams College, and judging from the lectures and speeches there, by prominent men of this and other nations, that ideals brought forward and advocated by them, were not acceptable or agreeable to some nations that still considered force the dominating power for the rule of the world and the easy marks, the people, were controlled and swayed by it.

The age of reason and common sense that had not taken root yet to bring on the millenium and the fate of nations' future is still a hidden secret to be solved in time.

Strikes are in the air again and the Paterson, N. J., silk weavers had to be in it when in August, 1924, 8000 union strikers started with their usual tactics by a silent picketing parade before the mills whose employees did not join in the strike, and which ended as usual in a small riot and bloody heads between union and non-union workers.

It was fun to watch the taxi-cab strike and war in New York city, amongst the different lines, in regard to whether to charge easy marks, using taxis high or low rates. The gullible public, as easy marks, paid the cost of the fight and war. Sooner, than to fight unjust fare charges, gave up and were sometimes glad to have a nickle left to pay their carfare home. This was in 1924, in the month of August.

Betting on National Sports

There are laws against betting or gambling on the result of baseball, football games, prizefighting, and horse racing, but as there are so many easy marks, indulging in the sport of wagering their money, on the result of games, they seem to be exempted and immune. Besides the government has not declared an open war on these easy

marks, that enjoy taking a flyer once in while as fans and admirers of these national sports.

The government at present, has its hands full in putting down the bootlegger crowd and not quite as large an army to conquer as the followers of all the sports mentioned above. Besides the state as well as the United States government receive a percentage of the gate receipts as taxes. If the government would tax all bettors it could raise money enough to pay the whole debt of the U. S. in a short space of time.

The Cross Word Puzzle Fad

The craze for cross word puzzle contests, has struck this country good and hard. It is surprising how many easy marks in every walk of life are taking up with it. Wherever you go, on the railroads, elevated, subways, theatres, homes and wherever you turn, the people are trying to solve the puzzles. If the fad keeps up a good many easy marks will turn bughouse in trying to solve the riddles of the cross word puzzle fad.

International Horse Races

The challenge of Wertheimer, the Frenchman, and owner of the champion race horse, "Epinard" who had won that honor on the French turf was accepted by the American Jockey Club and four international horse races were arranged to be run in the United States for a $100,000 stake. The first race at Belmont Park track in New York, the second race on the Aqueduct race course in New York, the third race on Oct. 11, on the Latonia race course, Covington, Kentucky, and the fourth race at Laurel, Md.

The first contest was won by the American horse, Wise Counsellor, Epinard took second place. The race was witnessed by 60,000 easy mark admirers of that sport, including the Prince of Wales, who came to pay the United States a visit and to take part in the International Polo Trophy Match, and who brought a string of his own horses trained for polo games, which were played on the Meadow Brook track, L. I., September 13 and 16. The

trophy was retained by the United States Polo team, as the victors.

The Prince of Wales was admired for his sportmanship and his democratic ways, by all that came in contact with him. Even a good many of our American Girl beauties, would have been easy marks for him to conquer if he had been inclined to do so, and selected one for a life partner.

The second and third and fourth races were won by the American horses Ladkin, Sarazen and Wise Counsellor with Epinard holding second place in the second and third races and holding fifth place in the fourth race. Even our American horses, were found not to be easy marks to be beaten by the English and French horses invading our country who tried to carry off the laurels of victory.

19,000,000 American Citizens in War Preparedness Parades

September 12, 1924, witnessed the greatest United States war preparedness parades, when 19,000,000 of its citizens reported themselves ready throughout the United States for the defense of the flag and country and showed that the war spirit had not vanished and peace still a dream for easy marks to harp on, as the slogan in peace times, prepare for war, is used to keep the nation in trim.

Prize Fight of 1924 for Heavy Weight Championship

The sporting event for 1924 in the prize fighting ring, took place on Sept. 11, 1924, with 60,000 admirers to witness the fistic fight for the heavy weight championship between Wills and Firpo (called the Argentine Bull) which ended in a five round battle with Wills as the champion.

Some reformers, on moral grounds, tried through the courts to stop Firpo from appearing in the ring for the fistic battle in September and to get the authorities to deport him to the land from whence he came. But the sports won out, as the case could not be proved and easy marks were protected by law to witness the prize fight.

Survey by the War Department of the Amazon Fighting Power

The war department, to keep up the war fever, took a survey in 1924, how best to organize the women of the

United States for the defense of the Union in case of war, and how best to utilize the fighting power of the Amazons in any branch of the military service. The men of this great nation as easy marks, should furnish the weapons to the ladies. Would suggest the rolling pin, as a weapon for the Amazons and to keep them in training by letting them use and practice with the weapons on the gullible men, the easy marks, as a peace propaganda and as a lesson for patriotism, especially for home rule, principally when easy mark men get home late or arrive after police hours rather wabbly by having violated the law and make you go straight and be a 100% good American.

The Baseball World Series Games of 1924

The yearly event, that the whole United States is more interested in than a National election, is the world series of baseball games for the championship of the American and National Leagues, between the winners of the pennants of the professional American baseball clubs. This year was no exception, and all the baseball fans and easy marks, from the kid to the oldest inhabitant of the land to the number of very near 600,000, including our president and family, paid over $1,000,000 to witness the seven series of games played on the baseball grounds. The contest played between the Giants baseball team of New York who held the title of champions in the three previous years under the leadership of McGraw, and the Washington, D. C. baseball team, called the Senators, under the leadership of Johnson and Harris.

The "Senators" Washington's baseball team carried off the honors by a close contested score of 4 to 3 and was crowned the victor and champions of the 1924 series of the baseball league. Credit for that honor is due Johnson and Harris, the leaders, who for 18 years had tried to reach that goal.

The usual report of a deal between gamblers in the league clubs of throwing the game in favor of one or the other team cropped out, but the closeness and hard contesting, between the champions showed that they were more interested in the fortune of their own teams, than in deals

of gamblers for to work easy marks, as they may have done in former years to make easy money.

Ballot Battle for 1924 Elections

The 1924 election campaign battle was run on a war cry, that was discovered through an oily way, that ran through a teapot and mixed and dispensed with a liberal supply of stored up high spirits, donated and saved up for the benefit of the nation and other easy marks. In marketing the same, the profit of the mixture was divided for mutual benefit of all interested parties and some of the easy marks left out in the cold as kickers. Another battle cry was used against 4,000,000 voters being red, anarchistic and not Americans for talking against United States laws that might need correction. Why did they not apply under the war laws to have them deported?

The third war cry in the 1924 ballot battle, was that Wall Street and its interests would run the United States if the candidates they supported would be elected. The delimna of the voters and easy marks, how to vote right, compelled some to remain on the fence or eat crow if they happened to vote on the wrong side.

It was a good thing that the radio had been invented and could be put to practical use for electioneerng and through the air, carrying from parlors, halls or reception rooms all the hot air to the voters that the candidates and spell-binders gave out in order to win and send the enemy to the rear.

The battle of ballots ended November 4, and the army of Ins of the general government won, with the assistance of numerous other millions of voters and retained their positions that gave them their bread and butter, over the Outs or hungry army of easy marks and other voters by a seven million majority of ballots and the crushed hungry army had to take a trip up Salt River to reorganize for the next battle four years hence. The only consolation for the defeated army of voters was the re-election of Al. Smith as Governor of New York who stood for liberal sumptuary laws and the pure food and drink act of 1906.

Another victory and consolation for the defeated army and a boon for women rights and freedom of conscience in regard to religion was the election of "Ma Ferguson" over the three K's as governor of Texas and the first woman governor elected in the United States. All factions are at peace and satisfied with the result of the election for the next four years with the hope that all easy marks will get some relief for personal use and not having to play the hypocrite and make use of official doctor's prescriptions for high spirits to keep down the low spirit that the law enforcement of the Volstead Act brought on.

High and Low Spirits Controlled

Besides this election was rather low spirited, all the parties had planks to obey the law as the high spirits were outlawed, banished, and stored up and heavily padlocked for safekeeping, to keep easy marks from falling into bad ways. Gambrinus, the king of beer, with its Bockbeer (the Goat) signs and satellites was dethroned, transported, deported or imported, through to, from or into this country was outlawed January, 1920, if loaded with more then ½% spirits. Simon pure Democracy, does not approve of Kings that might indulge in high spirits and the democracy and freedom, that the boys fought for in the late war was rewarded by the soldier bonus and the Volstead Act, restricting the easy marks freedom form worshipping King Gambrinus with its Bockbeer standard. Now will you be good or have to be by law?

The Boom After Election

There was a veritable flood of bond, and stock offerings since the election of President Coolidge to be his own successor and the confidence of the people in him and his administration boosted everything sky high. The easy marks now have plenty of chances to invest and take part in the expected golden harvest, but still they should use the word "caution" in their investments, as they may find out, when it is too late, that they have lived up to their names as such. Since the electon, Nov. 5th to Nov. 16th,

1924, 18,717,732 shares of stock changed hands at the New York Stock Exchanges and made the highest record for sales in the New York stock market for 10 days time.

Easy Marks, Worked for Easy Money for Foreign and Domestic Enterprises

All foreign nations whether friends or former foes are willing and anxious to take over as a loan, the good American dollars that America accummulated during the World War, from the gullible easy marks, the American people. All kinds of national and international schemes to raise funds are brought out, some with merit and some without. The insiders in all these deals are working the easy marks, enveigling them, in feverish haste, to invest and offering all kinds of inducements and promises for golden harvest which may put one on Easy Street, not forgetting themselves to keep the biggest share for their own benefit.

The French Loan

The French loan for $100,000,000 by J. P. Morgan & Co., to cover the loan they had granted to the French government to uphold the tumbling exchange value of the franc was readily taken up and over subscribed by the easy marks, the American public. There is no danger of loss, as the French are a thrifty nation who have enough billions saved up gathered during and after the war, contributed by the American-English people and armies and other foreigners to pay in full only they do not like to part with it and would like to compel the German Goat to pay all their loans and debts contracted by them during and after the war.

The Polish Settlement

Poland, in order to float a loan and keep themselves in the good graces of Uncle Sam's easy marks, agreed in November, 1924, to refund the debt owing to the United States amounting to $177,650,000 payable in 62 years time, at a low rate of interest.

Jersey City in the month of November suffered heavy losses by fire of one and a half million dollars on the 14th, and two days later by the burning of two Erie Railroad piers causing two million dollars more damages.

The United States Warship, Washington, Doomed

November 1924, the warship Washington, was doomed to be scrapped by the five power treaty of Washington, when $30,000,000 of good American dollars that had been spent on her construction, was sent to Davy Jones' locker of the Virginia Capes, by United States fighting forces, to test out various theories for practical warfare and effect on heavy armored ship for future use in building of warships for the nation.

Fifth Avenue, New York's Famous Street's Centennial Celebrations

Fifth Avenue, New York City's famous street celebrated its centennial anniversary in November, 1924, with a parade showing its progress from a farm, to the most fashionable and richest avenue of the world. Both sides of its length were decked out with flags, banners and decorations by the prominent business houses, to celebrate its centennial birthday.

Arrival of the Airship ZR-3, Crossing the Atlantic and Renamed, Los Angeles

The new dirigible Zeppelin airship ZR3, built for the United States, guided by Captain S. H. Klein, across the broad Atlantic Ocean, was delivered to the United States and christened at Washington, D. C., on the 26th of November, by Mrs. Coolidge, as the Los Angeles, to be a fit companion of its sister dirigible airship the Shenandoah.

What Is Wrong With Our Youngsters?

What is wrong with the bringing up of our youngsters? Has the worship for heroes in war and battles brought out battalions of crime heroes? There is a crime wave spreading terror throughout this land by gangsters, whose ages range from 17 years to 26 years, since 1920. Crimes com-

mitted by boys, that are educated and move in the best societies are increasing enormously. They all crave for newspaper notoriety, as heroes for evil deeds. The kidnapping at Chicago of Robert Franks, 13 years old, by Nathan Leopold, Jr., and Richard Loeb, 19 years old, highly educated college boys, and wealthy with depraved moral instincts, who for the sake of thrills and watching results in slowly killing their victim, a relative of their own, and trying to hide their crime by destroying the body with quick lime. Laying plans of carrying on murderous attacks on other victims to test out the theories of murder thrills, that originated in their own diseased brains. One cannot comprehend or understand human nature and how to circumvent and prevent such crimes. They received life term sentences for that crime, a just punishment.

Death Calling August Belmont, the Banker Sportsman

The death of the well known banker and sportsman, August Belmont, hardly caused a ripple in the financial world, as millionaires are not missed since the late war, there are so many of them left in that class, that the loss of one is not serious.

The Labor World Loses Its Greatest Champion in December, 1924

Another loss to this country and the labor world was the death of Samuel Gompers, in December, 1924, the president of the American Federation of Labor, which he had organized in 1881, and led for 43 years with success. The likes of him will be very hard to replace by another as capable a leader and one that could keep together in conservative ways, so many divergent opinions and turbulent spirits in the federation. His name will be emblazed in history, as one of the great leaders of the world, in the labor field. He died upholding and advocating the great American principles for free speech and betterment of human conditions in life, principally in the cause of labor.

The disposition of Muscle Shoals the government owned plant for supplying cheap fertilizer to farmers, is still hanging fire and is dangled before the eyes of the farmer class, as easy marks, by rival interests fighting for control

and political pull, as a bait, that the government is looking out for the farmers' interest and how best to assist and benefit them, by sale or lease, and to have Congress devise the best plan for public benefits. Henry Ford and Alabama Power interests, are the principal contestants to fully develop and finish the works under government control and terms. The public is awaiting results. What will the harvest be?

Wonders by Wireless

Photographs by wireless telegraphy on Nov. 30, were transmitted across the Atlantic from London, to the radio corporation of New York City. Easy marks, take notice that spooks can travel by wireless now and you needn't get frightened by having them appear, as they cannot be transmitted by high spirits, but by high strung and highly tuned reception wires.

Our State Department woke up to the fact that a good way to preserve peace, would be to consider restriction in international trade, of arms and war munitions and that we might take part in an international conference under the auspices of the League of Nations that could be called some time in 1925.

If this international trading in arms and war munitions would have been stopped by our government, when over five million appealed to the President and Congress in 1916, millions of human lives and the lives of our boys, who made the supreme sacrifice for flag and country when called on by our president in April 1917 would have been saved.

But the passions of war, through home and foreign propaganda, had been so aroused, that the public as easy marks, could not comprehend the havoc and misery and destruction caused during the war, would have been prevented if we had but listened to the appeal of reason for peace.

We fought for Democracy and Liberty of the world, with honor and glory. Ten million of human lives were sacrificed to the God of War by all nations, not counting the billions of money and other sacrifices. What are the results?

Final Session of the 68th Congress

The final session of the 68th Congress assembled Dec. 1. It was preceeded by expelling from the Republican party councils prominent members, that had rebelled and supported the La Folette reform movement and were not inclined to be the easy marks, and submit to the G. O. P. party leaders dictation. This does not look like peace and we may look for war to break out any time in the ranks of the Republican party.

President Coolidge delivered to the sixty-eighth Congress, his annual report with recommendations for economy in public expenditures, not alone by the government but the states as well, so as to lighten the burdens of taxes for all. He urged the repeal of the new law for publicity of the income taxes, so as to protect innocent easy marks, which might be harmed by it. He urged also, leniency for our foreign debtors in regard to repayment of loans, but no forgetfulness or cancelling or having Uncle Sam used as the easy mark, he was during and after the war in granting the same. Extension of the civil service system to 2nd and 3rd class Post Offices and improvement of the waterways of the country by building canals and numerous other recommendations for Congress to consider for the welfare of the nation.

The 1924 Football Games, Army vs. Navy

The battle on the gridiron between the army and navy football teams in the 1924 game ended that the well-fed army mule as the mascot for their team, was able to repell the attacks of the navy led by their mascot, the goat, and reached the goal and victory, by a score of 12 kicks for the Army, encouraged by their mascot and left nothing for the navy's goat to butt in on, on that score. 55,000 easy mark admirers including Army and Navy officials enjoyed the battle.

Harvard and Yale Football Game

The other battle on the gridiron that draws as usual the record crowds of about 60,000 easy marks is the yearly

football game between the Harvard and Yale college boys led by their mascots. The Yale Blues reached the goal, as victors, with a score of 19 to the Harvard Crimson colors, 6.

Chapter XXXXVI

Outstanding Events of 1925

Rhode Island's self exiled Republican members of the General Assembly of 1924, returned to the State in January, 1925, to resume their duties and this shows how politicians make easy marks of the voters in order to gain their own political ends.

President Coolidge gained his first victory in Congress in having his veto of the 68 miillion dollar postal pay raise bill sustained. The reason of his veto was that Congress failed to provide the means to pay for wage raise.

The postal pay raise was re-passed and Congress provided the funds as suggested by the president and bill was signed by the president on Feb. 28.

Uncle Sam's claim to receive 240 million dollars, the cost of the American Occupational Army in Germany was begrudgingly granted by the Allies, that America should receive 2½% yearly of the receipts of the Dawes Reparation settlement from Germany, till the claim is liquidated.

U. S. Senate recommended to the president to call another disarmament conference of the World Nations to meet in Washington, which might be able to allay the fears of the public for future wars and find out how that could be solved.

Like Mother Shipton's prediction that the world would come to an end in 1881, the like prediction of the earth's ending in February, 1925, by Robert Reidt, leader of Seventh Day Adventists at Patchogue, L. I., New York, did not take place and the easy marks, sinless and sinners, are still with us, to enjoy their earthly career.

The efforts of the U. S. Representative, S. G. Porter, and suggestions how to control and stop traffic in opium, at the Geneva Opium Conference and prevent that drug from reaching easy mark victims, came to naught.

Hon. Frank B. Kellog, our Ambassador to England, accepted the office as Secretary of State, succeeding Secretary Hughes, who had resigned.

The German Ambassador, Hon. Alanson B. Houghton, was transferred as our representative to the English Court.

Supreme Court Judge McAvoy's report to the N. Y. State Legislature put the blame of the delay in building and extending New York's subways to relieve the easy mark straphangers, on obstructive tactics of N. Y. City's administration with the Rapid Transit Commission. He recommended, in order to relieve the ever increasing traffic, that the Board of Estimates and Apportionment vote the money, to build and extend the needed subways.

The hard worked U. S. Congress, owing to the high cost of living, voted a salary increase for members of the House and Senate to $10,000 a year and at the same time raised the salary of the Vice-President, Cabinet Members and Speaker of the House to $15,000 a year, without hearing any protest from the press or easy mark public about a salary grab such as had been raised in a former salary increase.

The Army and Navy Board are as yet unwilling to relinquish and recommend to turn over to a separate Aircraft Board, their shares of appropriations for aircraft service in defense of our country and give up the handling of 30 millions for separate air service.

Investigations of the Shenandoah disaster and Officer Mitchell of the Air Force Court Martial by the testimony presented, shows that freedom of criticizing and expression of opinions of men in the service of the Army, Navy and Air Forces, are restricted for discipline's sake. Militarism, with its autocratic power, is still in the saddle, even if the war, outside of the bootleg war, is over and it padlocks the mouth of honest opinions for betterment of service. Besides, the easy mark public is none too anxious to find out the reason?

Inauguration of President Coolidge and Vice-President Dawes, with the usual ceremonies and parades, took place at Washington on March 4th.

The President in his address brought home to his audience the practice of economy, not alone in the general

government but in their home states and he told them not to compel the goverment to assume rights which belong and should be exercised by the individual states.

Vice-President Dawes urged the Senate to amend their rules to stop fillibustering but he did not find the Senators easy marks to agree with him. In time he may be able to convert them.

At the opening session of the 69th Congress, Congressman Longworth of Ohio was elected as the presiding officer of the House.

The indictments in the District of Columbia Courts against Sinclair, Doheny and Fall in regard to the Teapot Dome oil leases were squashed on technical grounds, as Uncle Sam could not prove where he was used as an easy mark.

The whole town of Lavoie, Wyoming, of 1800 inhabitants was dispossessed, as easy marks, as they had built and occupied land that was held by the Ohio Oil Co., under leases from Uncle Sam.

The old game of smuggling Chinamen across the border, at so much per head, is revived on a larger scale by a new bootleg ring, in making easy money of easy mark foreign aliens, who were prevented through the 2% restriction limit in the emigration laws, from entering the U. S. by helping them to cross the border into Uncle Sam's domains.

The bootleg war against the rum fleet lying beyond the 12 mile limit of our shores is carried on now by increased forces of Coast Guards with about 350 boats of all descriptions, under the direct supervision of Colonel Andrews, assisted by a large force of prohibition enforcement agents on land to prevent the landing and delivery of high spirits to the low spirited easy mark crowd in Uncle Sam's domain.

U. S. District Attorney Buckner of New York is now padlocking sources that are discovered which supplied easy mark thirsty citizens with doubtful high spirits, so as to prevent these easy marks from backsliding to the joyful high spirits of pre-Volstead days. Beware! It is dangerous now to breathe for fear that some sleuth of the prohibition force may arrest you because your breath is stronger than ½% lawful limit.

Hon. Thomas W. Miller, Alien Property Custodian, resigned his office and easy mark, Uncle Sam, is trying to recover some of the easy money he may have earned indirectly as fees for delivering millions of German property to a Swiss concern who claimed the same.

Senator Wheeler of Montana, for being too active in exposing the Teapot Dome Lease scandal, was indicted in Montana by the Government who tried to prove that he had assisted securing oil leases of government land, as attorney, for certain parties who were working easy mark, Uncle Sam, for easy money, but was acquitted of the charges and the case dismissed.

Most of the State Legislature rejected the 20th Amendment Child Labor law, which had been passed by Congress, considering the same as encroaching on their rights to regulate child labor in their own states.

The State of Tennessee adopted a law to prohibit the teaching in the public schools of evolution or science opposed to the literal Bible text of creation. John T. Scopes, a High School teacher at Dayton, Tenn., was arrested, tried and convicted for violation of that law by teaching evolution and that man may have descended from some lower animal which was not in conformity with the Bible text of creation. This case called the "Monkey Trial" created the greatest sensation throughout the U. S. and the most prominent lawyers and advocates of the Bible fundamentals and of science took part in that trial. William Jennings Bryan upheld the fundamental principle of the Bible text as the law of the State of Tennessee and judge and jury agreed with him. It was a great victory for the Commoner and the exhaustive work at the trial as chief prosecutor caused his death a few days after the trial had ended.

This trial showed that intolerance, superstition, blue and sumptuary laws, hold sway over lots of easy marks.

The U. S. Constitution in regard to separation of Church and State is discarded by fanatical laws in some states and the Bible chosen to take its place. It would be a good plan for Congress, every state, courts of justice to readopt the U. S. Constitution and have every public school teacher read and study the same every day. Give the Bible its

sacred place in the homes, churches and religious institutions for their spiritual needs and as a guide for faith and practice.

A gentle hint was conveyed, in May, by Uncle Sam's foreign debt commission, to some of the adopted and newborn children of the League of Nations and former Allies, that settlement of the war loans should be arranged.

Some of them came across and settled with easy mark, Uncle Sam, on easy terms, 62 years' time to pay, such as the adopted and newborn children of the League of Nations and former Allies mentioned below:

Finland in May settled for $9,000,000.
Poland settled for $178,560,000.
Latvia settled for $5,775,000.
Lithuania settled for $6,030,000.
Czecho-Slovakia settled for $115,000,000.
Hungary settled for $1,939,000.
Belgium settled for $417,780,000.
Italy settled for $2,407,000,000.

Principal reasons for long term settlements by all was to secure from the easy mark, Uncle Sam's children, new loans of good American dollars to get on their feet.

The French Commission sent over could not agree with the American Debt Commission and the question of settlement of their total war loan of $4,200,000,000 is still open for adjustment with the easy mark Uncle Sam's Commission.

In June, New Jersey woke up to the fact that it might be a good plan to revise their antiquated state laws of fifty years ago and condense them to agree with modern and present times. A commission was appointed to bring it about.

In May an easy mark thirsty army of Uncle Sam's domains invaded Ontario, Canada, for the purpose of getting a taste of real 4% beer, of which they had been deprived since 1920, which the Canadian government allowed to be sold a plenty to the invading thirsty forces from across the border.

The Ford Motor Co. bought of the U. S. Shipping Board 200 vessels of the easy mark, Uncle Sam, left from the war to be scrapped, at bargain prices.

Greater New York City's budget for 1926 amounting to 437 millions was passed October 31, 1926.

New Jersey elected the Democrat A. Harry Moore of Jersey City as Governor on a supposed-to-be wet ticket, over Senator Arthur Whitman, the Republican candidate, supported by the dry's.

Senator James J. Walker, Democrat, was elected Mayor of Greater New York by 400,000 majority over Waterman, the Republican candidate.

Hon. Charles Hughes accepted the chairmanship of a Commission appointed by Governor Smith to reorganize New York's State offices and recommend laws to the legislature, how best to consolidate them for the purpose of economy and efficiency, and for the welfare of the state's affairs.

The great coal strike in the anthracite coal fields led by John E. Lewis, started in September for a raise in wages. Governor Pinchot of Pennsylvania tried to settle same by arbitration, but miners and coal operators failed to agree. The public as easy marks had to fall back on soft coal with all its inconveniences while the strike lasted and had to pay the increased prices for coal as easy marks, during and after the strike was settled. Costs of the strikes and raise in wages, the easy mark public pays every time.

Young Robert LaFolette was elected as U. S. Senator from Wisconsin to fill his father's unexpired term.

President Coolidge in most of his speeches lays stress on tolerance in creeds, and the home influence on our youth by example, in regard to temperance and morals. Besides, he brings home to military bodies that militarism is not the guiding star for Americanism or true citizenship, and that American ideals and principles and tolerance should guide American life and living.

In December the Lusitania claims against Germany were settled by an American and German Commission by allowing and awarding $167,63,100 to be paid by Germany.

The country and Congress would heed recommendations of the president for the continued prosperity of our land by practicing economy in expenditures of state and city governments, by consolidating and abolishing superfluous offices and commissions in all departments of our govern-

ment. We could save enough to lighten the burdens of the taxpayers, besides reducing the national debt to a considerable extent.

The United States tried its best to settle the tangle of the Tacna Arica, between Chile and Peru, by sending a commission headed by General John Pershing to the region in dispute for an impartial vote of that territory, but so far with very poor success, satisfying neither country.

The new battle to be fought by the drys and wet forces will take place in Washington during the following year. The easy mark public is awaiting the result of that clash.

The age of reason in regard to sumptuary laws in regulating the morals and habits of the nation by force of fanatical laws, has not entered the cranium of our lawmakers. They would rather have hypocrites and bootleggers as followers then fair laws which might bring on real temperance for the nation.

The close of the year 1925 found the world's series of the baseball league games for the championship between Pittsburgh and Washington teams with Pittsburgh the winner of the series and an attendance of very near 300,000 easy mark baseball fans and receipts over one million dollars.

In football championship for 1925 Dartmouth College of New Hampshire carried off the honors in the competing Eastern College Club games.

The battle on the gridiron of 1925 between the Army and Navy teams turned out in favor of the Army mule mascot, as the Navy goat was not able to butt in on their score of 10 points.

Volumes Can Be Written About Easy Marks, But I Shall Leave that Field to Others More Competent

In conclusion of my writing about "easy marks" in the United States, I would not be able to record one-hundredth part of same, as the woods are full of them and Uncle Sam's children, so gullible, that this writer is only a piker as such compared with the get-rich-crowd in every walk of life.

Perpetual motion, getting gold from the ocean, salting of gold mines, selling of the Brooklyn Bridge or New York's City Hall, miracles, faith cures, spirit wonders, fortune telling, betting on horse races, betting on baseball games or scores, Ku Klux Klan, superstition, modernists, fundamentals, evolution, Darwinism, Reds, Bolshevists, Southern air and Florida land booms, find plenty of "easy marks" to be worked and used as such.

—The End.—



INDEX

Chapter		Page
I	Relating all about the Birth, Home, Life and Tribulations of the easy mark to landing in the United States	5
II	From the arrival of the easy mark in New York City until 1871	24
III	What I found in little old New York in 1869-1871	27
IV	Leaving little old New York for Scranton, Pa.	55
V	A Brief Stay in Paterson, N. J., and Description of Paterson in 1874	66
VI	Hazelton, Pa., and Fort Worth, Texas, plans	68
VII	Settling Down in Hornellsville, N. Y., 1876-1891	72
VIII	A Trip to Europe and Paris Exposition of 1878	76
IX	Prize Fighting for Heavy Weight Championship in the U. S. from 1882 to 1925	84
X	Democratic Convention at Chicago and Election of 1884	84
XI	Presidential Campaign of 1888	94
XII	Columbus, Ga., this Easy Mark's Next Stop	98
XIII	The Easy Mark's Five Years at Baltimore, Md., 1892-1897	102
XIV	Business Experiences in Washington, D. C., 1897-1898	110
XV	Looking Up New Fields	115
XVI	Important Events from 1904-1908	129
XVII	Trying to Revive a Bankrupt Millinery Business at Memphis, Tenn., in 1905	129

Chapter		Page
XVIII	Success of the Easy Mark's Daughters in High School and Entrance to College	132
XIX	The Easy Mark's New Venture in 1906	133
XX	Re-entrance of this Easy Mark into Paterson, N. J., Business Life 1906-1914	135
XXI	Investments and Losses of the Easy Mark in Wall Street's Panic of 1907	139
XXII	This Easy Mark's Ventures in New Undertakings	142
XXIII	This Easy Mark Being Done up Good and Proper in a New Enterprise	143
XXIV	Automobile Repair Business Was the Next Venture for this Easy Mark	150
XXV	Important Events from 1909-1913	151
XXVI	New York City School Inquiry 1911-1913 and the Gary School System	153
XXVII	Result of the Election of 1912	156
XXVIII	Important Events Which Marked 1913-1917	163
XXIX	President Wilson's Watchful Waiting Policy in the Mexican Situation	168
XXX	Henry Ford's Peace Ship Mission	173
XXXI	Germany Becomes the Goat	177
XXXII	Ruthless Submarine Warfare Brings Threat of the U. S. Entrance into the War	181
XXXIII	Idealistic Reasons for the U. S. War Declaration and Entrance into the World War in 1917	184
XXXIV	The Dove of Peace with an Olive Branch is Sighted	194
XXXV	The Peace Conference	197
XXXVI	The Allies Start Counter Revolutions in Russia with the Easy Mark Uncle Sam's Assistance and Money	205

Chapter		Page
XXXVII	The 18th Amendment and the U. S. Climbing on the Water Wagon	211
XXXVIII	Rise of Labor Unions to Power in the U. S. and Good and Bad Effects on the Laboring Classes	217
XXXIX	Candidates in the Presidential Election of 1920	222
XXXX	President Harding's Inauguration	226
XXXXI	Small Chronicle in short Order, Events of Importance Occurring in the U. S. in 1921 and thereafter	234
XXXXII	Most Important Events of 1923 Noted in a Helter Skelter Way	243
XXXXIII	President Coolidge Taking the Oath of Office	250
XXXXIV	President's First Message to the 68th Congress	257
XXXXV	The Strife for Presidential Nomination in 1924	261
XXXXVI	Outstanding Events of 1925	275